FLORA IN THE CONSERVATION OF HISTORIC BUILDINGS

WITH SPECIAL REFERENCE TO LICHENS AND RUINS

VOLUME 2 OF 2

APPENDICES

PETER F GOULDSBOROUGH MA RIBA

SUBMITTED FOR THE DEGREE OF

DOCTOR OF PHILOSOPHY

The University of York

Department of Archaeology

incorporating

Institute of Advanced Architectural Studies

Centre for Conservation

2002

LIST OF CONTENTS

VOLUME 2

.383

.383

SATURATION TIME AND POROSITY MEASUREMENT..................383 Analysis of open porosity, saturation time and test cube volume391 SATURATION, POROSITY AND DRYING TESTS 1 TO 3: COMBINED

DUICH I COMMENTARY …………………………………………………………………………………

347

A FURTHER EXAMINATION OF THE ALTERNATIVE TEST METHOD

PORE SIZE DISTRIBUTION: FREQUENCY DISTRIBUTION 502

Initial saturation 506 Freeze/thaw cycles ... 506 Final oven-drying process ... 508 Analysis ... **2**08 ANALYSIS OF FREEZE/THAW TEST RESULTS 509 Correlation between sample percentage weight losses after freeze/thaw test, and sample open porosities .. 509 Correlation between sample percentage weight losses after freeze/thaw

 $\mathcal{L} = \mathcal{L} = \mathcal$ ANALYSIS OF SOLUBLE SALTS TEST RESULTS 523

sample mean more radii, as indicated by capillary rise time. 524

Slingsby Castle

.............................. Correlation between sample percentage weight losses after salts test, and

sample open porosities ... 523

Correlation between sample percentage weight losses after salts test, and

Correlation between sample percentage weight losses after salts test, per 15 cycles, and sample mean more radii, as indicated by capillary rise time. .525 Correlation between freeze/thaw test results and salts test results..........526

 \overline{a} Rievaulx: Laskill Quarry 645

Duncombe Park 642

... Harewood Castle 643

... Rievaulx Penny Piece Quarry .. 649

Rievaulx Abbey Church quarry ... 650

Rievaulx Bank Quarry 653

APPENDIX 4 PART 3 654 .. ANALYSES ... $\mathcal{L} = \mathcal{L} = \mathcal$ 654 SATURATION AND DRYING TIMES: ANALYSIS OF FREQUENCY DISTRIBUTIONS FOR NORMALITY ... 654 Introduction 654 ... Saturation times: Groups 4 and 6 655 .. Saturation times: Groups 5 and 7. .. 657 Drying times: Groups 4 and 6 659

ANALYSIS OF SAMPLE WEIGHT FREQUENCY DISTRIBUTIONS..672 Group 4 and 6 . 672 Groups 5 and 7 674 ANALYSIS OF SAMPLE WEIGHTS 676 Groups 4 and 6 676 ... Groups 5 and 7 677 ... LABORATORY ENVIRONMENTAL DATA 678 .. Precision of readings:. .. 678 Data .. 678 WATER EVAPORATION TEST: DATA 685

 \mathbf{r} ANALYSIS OF CORRELATIONS BETWEEN WATER EVAPORATION LOSSES AND LABORATORY ENVIRONMENTAL VARIABLES...... 689 Correlation between atmospheric pressure and daily losses from the free

surface of water in a petri dish.. 689

.. Results .. 685

Correlation between wet bulb temperature and daily losses from the free surface of water in a petri dish. ... 690 Correlation between air temperature and daily losses from the free surface of water in a petri dish ... 691 Correlation between daily relative humidity and daily weight losses from the free surface of water in a petri dish 692 ... Correlation between mean daily relative humidities and water losses from the free surface of water in a petri-dish 693 ... Correlation between mean daily relative humidities, and mean losses from the free surface of water in a petri dish 694 ... ANALYSIS OF RELATIVE HUMIDITY FREQUENCY DISTRIBUTIONS DURING THE DRYING PHASE OF THE SATURATION AND DRYING TESTS 695 ... Group 4 and 6 695 .. Groups 5 and 7 697 ANALYSIS OF RELATIVE HUMIDITIES RECORDED DURING THE DRYING PHASES OF THE SATURATION AND DRYING TESTS 699 699

Group 5 water gains. ... 703

Group 6 water gains. ... 705

Group 6 water losses.. 706

Group 5 water losses 704 ..

.. Group 7 water gains. 707

... Group 7 water losses.. 708

ANALYSIS OF WEIGHTS OF WATER GAINED AND LOST 709 Water gains and losses within groups 709 .. Weight of water gains and losses between groups 713 SATURATION AND DRYING TESTS: WEIGHT DIFFERENCE GRAPHS 717 ... Differences between Group 4 and Group 6 samples 717 Differences between group 5 and group 7 samples.. 731 ANALYSIS OF DIFFERENCES IN WEIGHTS BETWEEN REFERENCE

Areas of column decay. 783

Areas of botanical growths. .. 784

Surface temperatures 1. 785

.. Surface temperatures 2 786

.. Surface temperatures 3 787

.. Surface moisture content 1. 788

DUNCOMBE PARK TEMPLES: ANALYSES 795 DATA TYPES AND ANALYSIS METHODS 796 .. 1 Tuscan temple 798 ... Correlation between areas of surface decay and areas of botanical growths .. 798 Correlation between areas of surface decay and surface temperatures ... 800 Correlation between areas of surface decay and surface moisture content. 802 Correlation between surface temperature and surface moisture content.

 $.11.111111...$ TESTS TO DETECT THE PRESENCE OF SOLUBLE SULPHATES 819

... 803 | Correlations between variables on column 6 805 2 Ionic temple 809 .. Correlation between areas of surface decay and areas of botanical growths .. 809 Correlation between areas of surface decay and surface temperatures ... 810 Correlation between areas of surface decay and surface moisture content. ... 812 Correlation between surface temperature and surface moisture content.

... 3 Tuscan Temple at Rievaulx Terrace. ... 817

814

Correlation between surface temperature and surface moisture content

817

Samples from the columns of the Ionic Temple, Duncombe Park......... 819

Ionic Temple 825 .. Area 3: The remnants of a brick and concrete wall 826 Area 4: a range of trees on the opposite side of the driveway from the haha wall 826 .. Consolidated species list for corticolous species 827 RIEVAULX TERRACE TUSCAN TEMPLE LICHEN SURVEY 828 Inner drum 828 ... Upper surface of plinth 828 \mathcal{L} Vertical surface of plinth. ... 829 Consolidated species list .. 829

 C_{meas} $\mathbf{1:}$ $\mathbf{1:}$ \mathbf{A} = \mathbf{A}

HAREWOOD CASTLE AND SLINGSBY CASTLE SPECIES FREQUENCIES COMPARED TO SPECIES FREQUENCIES IN

LIST OF CONTENTS: VOLUME 2 - APPENDICES 358

LICHEN POLLUTION TOLLERENCE 860 .. RIEVAULX ABBEY LICHENS: ABUNDANCE AND COVER......... 864 Areas 1, 2 and 3: External elevation of chapels (east end)..........................864 Area 4: Internal elevation of chapels, central bay only.864 Area 5: Columns 1, 2, 3, 4, 5 and 6, south aisle of Presbytery and Choir, numbered for east to west .. 865 Area 7: Chapels on north side of Knave. 865 | Area 8: Refectory external (west) elevation 866 Area 10: Part of east (external) elevation of Refectory.866 Area 10a: Part of west (external) elevation of Dorter 867 Area 11: South elevation (external) of Dorter 867 Area 12: East elevation (external) of Dorter/novices' room867 Area 12a: Part of south (external) elevation of Reredorter 868 Area 13: Isolated masonry to the north-west of the Visitors' House868 Area 13a: Isolated masonry to the west of the Visitors' House 868 Area 14: North wall of Cloister 869 ..

Area 15: North end (internal) of Frater, including flank walls................869 Area 16: South, east and west (internal) walls of Dorter and Novices' Room 869 ... APPENDIX 9 870 ILLUSTRATIONS 870 CASE STUDY AREA 870 ... DUNCOMBE PARK 872 ... RIEVAULX ABBEY 881 .. HAREWOOD CASTLE AND SLINGSBY CASTLE 886 APPENDIX 10 898 ..

LIST OF FIGURES

Figure ap1.1 Batch 1 and 2: open porosities 388 ... Figure ap1.2 Saturation and porosity test batch 3: open porosities and days to saturate ... 390 Figure ap1.3 Duncombe Park samples: open porosity, saturation time and cube size ... 391

Figure ap1.4 Open porosity, saturation time and cube size. 391 Figure ap1.5 Duncombe Park samples: corrected saturation times.......................392 Figure apl. 6 Corrected saturation times: 2 392 .. Figure apl. 7 Cube size and saturation time 393 Figure ap1.8 Saturation and drying tests 1 to 3: sample ref. BTP.......................400 Figure ap1.9 Saturation and drying tests 1 to 3: sample ref. DP2L 401 Figure ap1.10 Saturation and drying tests 1 to 3: sample ref. DP3L 401 Figure ap1.11 Saturation and drying tests 1 to 3: sample ref. DP3L2................402 Figure ap1.12 Saturation and drying tests 1 to 3: sample ref. DP3U 402 Figure ap1.13 Saturation and drying tests 1 to 3: sample ref. DP3U4 403

Figure ap1.14 Saturation and drying tests 1 to 3: sample ref. DP-IT-1 404 Figure ap1.15 Saturation and drying tests 1 to 3: sample ref. DP-IT-2 404 Figure ap1.16 Saturation and drying tests 1 to 3: sample ref. H/CL405 Figure ap1.17 Saturation and drying tests 1 to 3: sample ref. HC. 405 Figure ap1.18 Saturation and drying tests 1 to 3: sample ref. ML 406 Figure ap 1.19 Saturation and drying tests 1 to 3: sample ref. MLZ 406 Figure apl. 20 Saturation and drying tests 1 to 3: sample ref. MUL 407 Figure ap 1.21 Saturation and drying tests 1 to 3: sample ref. OUGHT 407 Figure ap1.22 Saturation and drying tests 1 to 3: sample ref.RC. 408 Figure ap1.23 Saturation and drying tests 1 to 3: sample ref. RVX-Q 408 Figure ap1.24 Saturation and drying tests 1 to 3: sample ref. RVX-Q2. 409 Figure ap1.25 Saturation and drying tests 1 to 3: sample ref. KVX -QBW. 409 Figure ap1.26 Freeze/thaw test: percentage weight losses and cycles completed ... 417 Figure ap1.27 Salts test 1:Buttertubs Pass sample, weight losses.. 423 Figure ap1.28 Salts test 1: Duncombe Park quarry 2 sample, weight losses. 423

Figure ap1.29 Salts test 1: Duncombe Park quarry 3 lower strata sample, weight losses 424 .. Figure ap1.30 Salts test 1: Duncombe Park quarry 3 upper strata sample, weight losses .. 424 Figure ap 1.31 Salts test 1: Harewood Castle sample, weight losses 424 Figure ap1.32 Salts test 1: Magnesian Limestone sample, weight losses 425 Figure ap1.33 Salts test 1: Mulgrave Castle sample, weigh losses 425 Figure ap1.34 Salts test 1: Oughtershaw limestone sample, weight losses......... 425 Figure ap1.35 Salts test 1: Richmond Castle sample, weight losses 426 Figure ap1.36 Salts test 1: Rievaulx Bank Quarry sample, weight losses........... 426 Figure ap1.37 Salts test 1: percentage weight losses of the samples tested 427 Figure ap1.38 Salts test 2: Duncombe Park quarry 3, upper strata, weight losses.... ... 431 Figure ap1.39 Salts test 2: Magnesian Limestone sample, weight losses........... 431 Figure ap1.40 Salts test 2: Rievaulx Quarry bank Wood sample, weight losses 431 Figure ap1.41 Salts test 2: Rievaulx Bank Quarry sample, weight losses........... 431 Figure ap1.42 Salts test 2: percentage weight losses of the samples tested 432 Figure ap1.43 Acid test 1: sample scores .. 436 Figure ap 1.44 Trials of the laboratory tests: combined test results 438 Figure ap1.45 Trials of the laboratory tests: adjusted combined test results.......439 Figure ap1.46 Laboratory test trials: adjusted combined results, arranged by test 440 Figure ap 1.47 Alternative salts test: results for *Method A* 447 Figure ap 1.48 Alternative salts test: results for *Method B* 447 Figure ap1.49 Alternative salts test: water bath cooling curve. 452 Figure ap2.1 Capilllary rise test: measurement positions 469 Figure ap2.2 Capillary rise test: sample ref. DP3L-1 480 ..

Figure ap2.3 Capillary rise test: sample ref. DP3L-2 480 ..

Figure ap2.4 Capillary rise test: sample ref. DP3U ... 480

Figure ap2.5 Capillary rise test: sample ref. HC-1 481

.. Figure ap2.6 Capillary rise test: sample ref. HC-2 481

... Figure ap2.7 Capillary rise test: sample ref. HCL 481

... Figure ap2.8 Capillary rise test: sample ref. LQ-3 482

Figure ap2.9 Capillary rise test: sample ref. LQ-5 482 Figure ap2.10 Capillary rise test: Sample ref. HW-2 483 .. Figure ap2.11 Capillary rise test: Sample ref. ML 483 .. Figure ap2.12 Capillary rise test: Sample ref. PPQ-3 483 .. Figure ap2.13 Capillary rise test: Sample ref. PPQ-4 484 Figure ap2.14 Capillary rise test: Sample ref. QBW-3 484 Figure ap2.15 Capillary rise test: Sample ref. QBW-4 484 Figure ap2.16 Capillary rise test: Sample ref. HW-1 484 .. Figure ap2.17 Capillary rise test: sample ref. RVX-C3 485 Figure ap2.18 Capillary rise test: sample ref. RVX-C-4 485 Figure ap2.19 Capillary rise test: sample ref. RVX-Q2 485 Figure ap2.20 Capillary rise test: sample ref. SL-1-5 486 .. Figure ap2.21 Capillary rise test: sample ref. SL-1-6 486 .. Figure ap2.22 Capillary rise test: sample ref. SL-2-2 486 .. Figure ap2.23 Capillary rise test: sample ref. SL-2-4 486 .. Figure ap2.24 Porosimetry test: sample reference DP3L 502 Figure ap2.25 Porosimetry test: sample reference HC 502 .. F igure ap 2.26 Porosimetry test: sample reference PPQ

Figure ap3.5 Sulphate test 3: sample ref DP-3U-2 516 .. Figure ap3.6 Sulphate test 3: sample ref HC- 1 517 .. Figure ap3.7 Sulphate test 3: sample ref HW-1 517 ... Figure ap3.8 Sulphate test 3: sample ref LQ-5 518 Figure ap3.9 Sulphate test 3: sample ref PPQ-3 518 .. Figure ap3.10 Sulphate test 3: sample ref QBW 519

Figure ap3.11 Sulphate test 3: sample ref QBW-3 .. 519 Figure ap3.12 Sulphate test 3: sample ref. RVX-C-3 520 .. Figure ap3.13 Sulphate test 3: sample ref. RVX-Q 520 ... Figure ap3.14 Sulphate test 3: sample ref. SL-1-3 521 .. Figure ap3.15 Sulphate test 3: sample ref. SL-1-4 .. 521 Figure ap3.16 Sulphate test 3: sample ref. SL-2-2 522 .. Figure ap3.17 Salts test: correlation between sample % weight loss and open

porosities 523

.. Figure ap3.18 Salts test: correlation between sample % weight loss and capillary rise time ... 524 Figure ap3.19 Salts test: corrleation between sample % weight loss per 15 cycles and capillary rise time 525 .. Figure ap3.20 Correlation between freeze/thaw test and salts test results 526 Figure ap4.2.1 Saturation and drying test 4: sample reference DP3L-1. 601 Figure ap4.2.2 Saturation and drying test 4: sample reference DP3L-2 602 Figure ap4.2.3 Saturation and drying test 4: sample reference DP3L-3 602 Figure ap4.2.4 Saturation and drying test 4: sample reference HC-1 603 Figure ap4.2.5 Saturation and drying test 4: sample reference HC-2 603 Figure ap4.6 Saturation and drying test 4: sample reference HW-1 604 Figure ap4.2.7 Saturation and drying test 4: sample reference HW-2604 Figure ap4.2.8 Saturation and drying test 4: sample reference HW-3 605
0 Figure ap4.2.9 Saturation and drying test 4: sample reference LQ-1 606 Figure ap4.2.10 Saturation and drying test 4: sample reference LQ-2 606 Figure ap4.2.11 Saturation and drying test 4: sample reference LQ-3 607 Figure ap4.2.12 Saturation and drying test 4: sample ref. PPQ-1 608 Figure ap4.2.13 Saturation and drying test 4: sample ref. PPQ-2 608 Figure ap4.2.14 Saturation and drying test 4: sample ref. PPQ-3 609 Figure ap4.2.15 Saturation and drying test 4: sample ref. PPQ-4 609 Figure ap4.2.16 Saturation and drying test 4: sample ref. PPQ-5 610 Figure ap4.2.17 Saturation and drying test 4: sample ref. QBW-1 611 Figure ap4.2.18 Saturation and drying test 4: sample ref. QBW-2 611 Figure ap4.2.19 Saturation and drying test 4: sample ref. QBW-3 612 Figure ap4.2.20 Saturation and drying test 4: sample ref. RVX-C-1 613

Figure ap4.2.21 Saturation and drying test 4: sample ref. RVX-C-2 613 Figure ap4.2.22 Saturation and drying test 4: sample ref. RVX-C-3 614 Figure ap4.2.23 Saturation and drying test 4: sample ref. SL-1-1 615 Figure ap4.2.24 Saturation and drying test 4: sample ref. SL-1-2 615 Figure ap4.2.25 Saturation and drying test 4: sample ref. SL-1-3 616 Figure ap4.2.26 Saturation and drying test 4: sample ref. SL-2-1 616 Figure ap4.2.27 Saturation and drying test 4: sample ref. SL-2-2 617

Figure ap4.2.28 Saturation and drying test 4: sample ref. SL-2-3 617 Figure ap4.2.29 Saturation and drying test 5: sample ref. CRF-2LS-L...............618 Figure ap4.2.30 Saturation and drying test 5: sample ref. DP3L-lms-m............ 619 Figure ap4.2.31 Saturation and drying test 5: sample ref. DP3L-2m-m 619 Figure ap4.2.32 Saturation and drying test 5: sample ref. HC-lms-m 620 Figure ap4.2.33 Saturation and drying test 5: sample ref. HC-2ms-m 620 Figure ap4.2.34 Saturation and drying test 5: sample ref. LQ-ILS-L 621 Figure ap4.2.35 Saturation and drying test 5: sample ref. LQ-2Ls-L...................... 621 Figure ap4.2.36 Saturation and drying test 5: sample ref. LQ-3Ls-L..................... 622 Figure ap4.2.37 Saturation and drying test 5: sample ref. LQ-4Ls-L.................... 622 Figure ap4.2.38 Saturation and drying test 5: sample ref. LQ-4s 623 Figure ap4.2.39 Saturation and drying test 5: sample ref. LQ-5LS-L 623 Figure ap4.2.40 Saturation and drying test 5: sample ref. PPQ-5s 624 Figure ap4.2.41 Saturation and drying test 5: sample ref. RVX-C-5m-m............ 625 Figure ap4.2.42 Saturation and drying test 5: sample ref. RVX-C-2Ls-L 625 Figure ap4.2.43 Saturation and drying test 5: sample ref. RVX-C-3Ls-L 626 Figure ap4.2.44 Saturation and drying test 6: sample ref. CRF-1L 627 Figure ap4.2.45 Saturation and drying test 6: sample ref. CRF-2L 627 Figure ap4.2.46 Saturation and drying test 6: sample ref. DP3Um non-standard irregular sample with two machine-cut faces 628 Figure ap4.2.47 Saturation and drying test 6: sample ref. DP3L-lm 628 Figure ap4.2.48 Saturation and drying test 6: sample ref. DP3L-2m 629 Figure ap4.2.49 Saturation and drying test 6: sample ref. HC- Im 630 Figure ap4.2.50 Saturation and drying test 6: sample ref. HC-2m 630 Figure ap4.2.51 Saturation and drying test 6: sample ref. HC-3m 631 Figure ap4.2.52 Saturation and drying test 6: sample ref. HC-4m 631

Figure ap4.2.53 Saturation and drying test 6: sample ref. LQ-1L 632 632

Figure ap4.2.54 Saturation and drying test 6: sample ref. LQ-2L Figure ap4.2.55 Saturation and drying test 6: sample ref. LQ-3L 633 Figure ap4.2.56 Saturation and drying test 6: sample ref. LQ-4L 633 Figure ap4.2.57 Saturation and drying test 6: sample ref. LQ-5L 634 Figure ap4.2.58 Saturation and drying test 6: sample ref. LQ-6L 634 Figure ap4.2.59 Saturation and drying test 6: sample ref. LQ-7L 635

Figure ap4.2.60 Saturation and drying test 6: sample ref. PPQ-lm 636 Figure ap4.2.61 Saturation and drying test 6: sample ref. PPQ-2m 636 Figure ap4.2.62 Saturation and drying test 6: sample ref. RVX-C 1L................. 637 Figure ap4.2.63 Saturation and drying test 6: sample ref. RVX-C2L 637 Figure ap4.2.64 Saturation and drying test 6: sample ref. RVX-C3L 638 Figure ap4.2.65 Saturation and drying test 6: sample ref. RVX-C4L 638 Figure ap4.2.66 Saturation and drying test 6: sample ref. RVX-C5m 639 Figure ap4.2.67 Saturation and drying test 6: sample ref. RVX-C6m 639 Figure ap4.2.68 Saturation and drying test 6: sample ref. RVX-Qm 640 Figure ap4.2.69 Saturation and drying test 7: sample reference CRF-1Ls......... 641 Figure ap4.2.70 Saturation and drying test 7: sample reference CRF-2Ls......... 641 Figure ap4.2.71 Saturation and drying test 7: sample reference DP3L-lms...... 642 Figure ap4.2.72 Saturation and drying test 7: sample reference DP3L-2ms...... 642 Figure ap4.2.73 Saturation and drying test 7: sample ref. HC-lms 643 Figure ap4.2.74 Saturation and drying test 7: sample ref. HC-2ms 643 Figure ap4.2.75 Saturation and drying test 7: sample ref. HC-3ms 644 Figure ap4.2.76 Saturation and drying test 7: sample ref. HC-4ms. 644 Figure ap4.2.77 Saturation and drying test 7: sample ref. LQ-lLs 645 Figure ap4.2.78 Saturation and drying test 7: sample ref. LQ-2Ls 645 Figure ap4.2.79 Saturation and drying test 7: sample ref. LQ-3LS. 646

Figure ap4.2.80 Saturation and drying test 7: sample ref. LQ-4Ls 646

Figure ap4.2.81 Saturation and drying test 7: sample ref. LQ-5Ls **647** Figure ap4.2.82 Saturation and drying test 7: sample ref. LQ-6Ls **647** Figure ap4.2.83 Saturation and drying test 7: sample ref. LQ-7Ls 648 Figure ap4.2.84 Saturation and drying test 7: sample ref. PPQ-1ms...................... 649 Figure ap4.2.85 Saturation and drying test 7: sample ref. PPQ-2LS 649

Figure ap4.2.86 Saturation and drying test 7: sample ref. RVX-C1Ls **650** Figure ap4.2.87 Saturation and drying test 7: sample ref. RVX-C2Ls 650 Figure ap4.2.88 Saturation and drying test 7: sample ref. RVX-C3Ls 651 Figure ap4.2.89 Saturation and drying test 7: sample ref. RVX-C4Ls 651 Figure ap4.2.90 Saturation and drying test 7: sample ref. RVX-C5ms 652 Figure ap4.2.91 Saturation and drying test 7: sample ref. RVX-C6ms 652 Figure ap4.2.92 Saturation and drying test 7: sample ref. RVX-Qms 653 Figure ap4.3.1 Group 4 samples: saturation time frequency distribution 655
6 Figure ap4.3.2 Group 6 samples: saturation time frequency distribution 656 Figure ap4.3.3 Group 5 samples: saturation time frequency distribution 657 Figure ap4.3.4 Group 7 samples: saturation time frequency distribution 658 Figure ap4.3.5 Group 4 samples: drying time frequency distribution 659 Figure ap4.3.6 Group 6 samples: drying time frequency distribution 660 Figure ap4.3.7 Group 5 samples: drying time frequency distribution 661 Figure ap4.3.8 Group 7 samples: drying time frequency distribution 662 Figure ap5.1 Group 4 sample weights: frequency distribution 672 Figure ap5.2 Group 6 sample weights frequency distribution 673 Figure ap5.3 Group 5 sample weights frequency distribution. 674 Figure ap5.4 Group 7 sample weights frequency distribution 675 Figure ap5.5 Correlation between atmospheric pressure and water evaporation ratus. ... 689 Figure ap5.6 Correlation between wet bulb temperature and water evaporation rates 690 Figure ap5.7 Correlation between air temperature and water evaporation rates.. 691 Figure ap5.8 Correlation between relative humidity and water evaporation rates.... .. 692 Figure ap5.9 Correlation between mean daily relative humidity and water evaporation rates .. 693 Figure ap5.10 Correlation between mean daily relative humidity and mean daily water evaporation losses.. .. 694 Figure ap5.11 Group 4 relative humidity frequency distribution 695 Figure ap5.12 Group 6 relative humidity frequency distribution 696

Figure ap5.13 Group 5 relative humidity frequency distribution 697 Figure ap5.14 Group 7 relative humidity frequency distribution 698 Figure ap6.1 Group 4 water gains: frequency distribution 700 Figure ap6.2 Group 4 adjusted water gains: frequency distribution 701 Figure ap6.3 Group 4 water losses: frequency distribution 702 Figure ap6.4 Group 5 water gains: frequency distribution 703 Figure ap6.5 Group 5 water losses: frequency distribution 704 Figure ap6.6 Group 6 water gains: frequency distribution 705 Figure ap6.7 Group 6 water losses: frequency distribution 706 Figure ap6.8 Group 7 water gains: frequency distribution 707 Figure ap6.9 Group 7 water losses: frequency distribution 708 Figure ap6.10 Differnce graphs: sample refs. DP3L-1 & DP3L 718 Figure ap6.11 Difference graphs: sample refs. DP3L-2 & DP3L-2m 720 Figure ap6.12 Difference graphs: sample refs. HC-1 & HC- Im 721 Figure ap6.13 Difference graphs: sample refs. HC-2 & HC-2m 722 Figure ap6.14 Difference graphs: sample refs. LQ-1 & LQ-1L 723 Figure ap6.15 Difference graphs: sample refs. LQ-2 & LQ-2L 724 Figure ap6.16 Difference graphs: sample refs. LQ-3 & LQ-3L 725 Figure ap6.17 Difference graphs: sample refs. PPQ-1 & PPQ-lm 726 Figure ap6.18 Difference graphs: sample refs. PPQ-2 & PPQ-2m 727 Figure ap6.19 Difference graphs: sample refs. RVX-C1 & RVX-C1L 728 Figure apo. 20 Difference graphs: sample refs. RVX-C2 & RVX-C2L729 Figure ap6.21 Difference graphs: sample refs. RVX-C3 & RVX-C3L730 Figure ap6.22 Difference graphs: sample refs. CRF-2LS-L & CRF-2LS........... 731 Figure ap6.23 Difference graphs: sample refs. DP3L-lms-m & DP3L-lms...... 733 Figure ap6.24 Difference graphs: sample refs. DP3L-2ms-m & DP3L-2ms...... 734 Figure ap6.25 Difference graphs: sample refs. HC-lms-m & HC- Ims 735

Figure ap6.26 Difference graphs: sample refs. HC-2ms-s & HC-2ms 736

................ Figure ap6.27 Difference graphs: sample refs. LQ-ILs-L & LQ-ILs................. 131 Figure ap6.28 Difference graphs: sample refs. LQ-2Ls-l & LQ-2Ls 739 Figure ap6.29 Difference graphs: sample refs. LQ-3LS-L & LQ-3L 741

Figure ap6.30 Difference graphs: sample refs. LQ-4Ls-L & LQ-4Ls-L 742

Figure ap6.31 Difference graphs: sample refs. LQ-5LS-L & LQ-5Ls 744

Figure ap6.32 Difference graphs: sample refs. LQ-4s & LQ-6-Ls....................... 146 Figure ap6.33 Difference graphs: sample refs. PPQ-5s & PPQ-lms 747 Figure ap6.34 Difference graphs: sample refs. RVX-C5ms-m & RVX-C5m..... 748 Figure ap6.35 Difference graphs: sample refs. RVX-C2Ls-L & RVX-C2Ls..... 749 Figure ap6.36 Difference graphs: sample refs. RVX-C3Ls-L & RVX-C3Ls 750 Figure ap6.37 Group 5 initial water gains: frequency distribution 754 Figure ap6.38 Group 7 initial water gains: frequency distribution 755 Figure ap6.39 Group 5 mean subsequent water gains: frequency distribution... 756 Figure ap6.40 Group 7 mean subsequent water gains: frequency distribution 757 Figure ap6.41 Group 5 initial water losses: frequency distribution 758 Figure ap6.42 Group 7 initial water gains frequency distribution. 759 Figure ap6.43 Group 5 subsequent mean water losses frequency distribution 760 Figure ap6.44 Group 7 subsequent mean water losses frequency distribution 761 Figure ap6.45 Saturation and drying times: lichens 1 ... 768 Figure ap6.46 Saturation and drying times: lichens 2 768 ... Figure ap6.47 Saturation and drying times: lichens 3 768 ... Figure ap6.48 Saturation and drying times: lichens 4 768 ... Figure ap6.49 Saturation and drying times: lichens 5 769 Figure ap6.50 Saturation and drying times: lichens 6 769 ... Figure ap6.51 Drying time: moss from sample DP3L-lm 770 Figure ap6.52 Drying time: moss from sample DP3L-2m 770 Figure ap6.53 Drying time: moss from sample HC-1m 770 Figure ap6.54 Drying time: moss from sample HC-2m 770 Figure ap6.55 Saturation drying time: moss sample 771 .. Figure ap7.1 Duncombe Park temples: horizontal measurement positions on columns .. 795 Figure ap7.2 Duncombe Park Temples: vertical measurement positions on

temperature 2 and moisture content 2. 804

columns 795

.. Figure ap7.3 Duncombe Park Tuscan Temple: correlation between surface temperature 1 and moisture content 1. .. 803 | Figure ap7.4 Duncombe Park Tuscan Temple: correlation between surface

Figure ap7.5 Duncombe Park Tuscan Temple, column 6: correlation between surface recession and surface temperature 806 .. Figure ap7.6 Duncombe Park Tuscan Temple, column 6: correlation between surface recession and moisture content. ... 807 Figure ap7.7 Duncombe Park Tuscan Temple, column 6: correlation between surface temperature and moisture content 808 ... Figure ap7.8 Duncombe Park Ionic Temple: correlation between surface temperature 1 and moisture content 1. 814

... Figure ap9.5 Duncombe Park: Ionic Temple. ... 873 |

Figure ap9.6 Duncombe Park: Tuscan Temple column decay. 874

Figure ap9.7 Duncombe Park: Ionic Temple column decay. 874

Figure ap9.8 Duncombe Park: Tuscan Temple lichen cover. 875

.. Figure ap7.9 Duncombe Park Ionic Temple: correlation between surface temperature 2 and moisture content 2. .. 815 Figure ap7.10 Duncombe Park Ionic Temple: correlation between surface temperature 3 and moisture content 3. .. 816 Figure ap7.11 Tuscan Temple Rievaulx Terrace: correlation between surface temperature 1 and moisture content 1. .. 817 Figure ap7.12 Tuscan Temple Rievaulx Terrace: correlation between surface temperature 2 and moisture content 2. .. 817 Figure ap8.1 Harewood Castle and Slingsby Castle lichen frequencies 859 Figure ap8.2 Lichen pollution tollerance: all speceies:............ 860 Figure ap8.3 Lichen pollution tolerance: species on trees and bark 860 Figure ap8.4 Lichen pollution tolerance: species on moss, soil, decaying vegetation, rotting wood, tree stumps and fence posts..................................861 Figure ap8.5 Lichen pollution tolerance: species on undefined types of rock 861 ... Figure ap8.6 Lichen pollution tollerance: species on siliceous, acid, rock 862 Figure ap8.7 Lichen species tolerance: species on calcareous rock......................862 Figure ap8.8 Lichen pollution tollerance: species on all types of rocks.............863 Figure ap9.1 The case study area: location.. .. 870 M Figure ap9.2 The case study area: regional geology 871 ..

Figure ap9.3 Duncombe Park and Rievaulx Abbey: location plan 872

Figure ap9.4 Duncombe Park: Tuscan Temple 873

Figure ap9.9 Duncombe Park: Tuscan Temple plan ... 876 Figure ap9.10 Duncombe Park: Ionic Temple plan 877 ... Figure ap9.11 Duncombe Park: quarry sites 878 Figure ap9.12 The Tuscan Tempe at Rievaulx Terrace 879 Figure ap 9.13 The Tuscan Tempe at Rievaulx Terrace: plan.................................. 880 Figure ap9.14 Rievaulx Abbey: illustration by William Richardson 881 Figure ap9.15 Rievauls Abbey 881

... Figure ap9.16 Rievaulx Abbey: quarry sites 882

Figure ap9.26 Harewood Castle: key to lichen survey areas 889 Figure ap9.27 Harewood Castle: lichens on the east elevation 890 Figure ap9.28 Harewood Castle: lichens on the south elevation 890 Figure ap9.29 Harewood Castle: lichens on the west elevation 891 Figure ap9.30 Harewood Castle: lichens on the north elevation 892 Figure ap9.31 Harewood Castle: lichens ... 893 -Figure ap9.32 Slingsby Castle: key to lichen survey areas 894 Figure ap9.33 Slingsby Castle: lichens on the east elevation 895 Figure ap9.34 Slingsby Castle: lichens on the south elevation 895 Figure ap9.35 Slingsby Castle: lichens on the west elevation 896

Figure ap9.36 Slingsby Castle: lichens on the north elevation 896

Figure ap9.37 Slingsby Castle: lichens 897

Figure ap10.1 Risk assessment model: concept 898

Figure ap 10.2 Risk assessment model: development 899

 \bullet

LIST OF TABLES

Table apl.1 Saturation and porosity test batch 1: sample details. 385 Table ap1.2 Saturation and porosity test batch 1: sample initial weights and drying data ... 386 Table ap1.3 Saturation and porosity test batch 1: sample saturation times.........386

Table ap1.4 Saturation and porosity test batch 1: calculation of open porosity.. 387 Table ap1.5 Saturation and porosity test: batch 2 sample details...........................387

Table ap1.6 Saturation and porosity test batch 2: initial weights and drying process. ... 387 Table ap1.7 Saturation and porosity test batch 2: saturation process.. 387 Table ap1.8 Saturation and porosity test batch 2: open porosity calculation...... 388 Table ap1.9 Saturation and porosity test batch 3: sample details. 388 Table ap1.10 Saturation and porosity test batch 3: sample references and test cube sizcs. ... 389 Table ap1.11 Saturation and porosity test batch 3: initial weights and drying process. ... 389 Table ap1.12 Saturation and porosity test batch 3: saturation process.. 389 Table ap1.13 Saturation and porosity test batch 3: open porosity calculation 390 Table ap1.14 Saturation test: correction of saturation time for cube size 392 Table ap1.15 Saturation and drying tests 1 to 3: sample details 394 Table ap1.16 Saturation and drying tests 1 to 3: initial weights and oven-drying data ... 395 Table ap1.17 Saturation and drying tests 1 to 3: saturation data 396 Table ap1.18 Saturation and drying tests 1 to 3: porosity calculations. 397 Table ap1.19 Saturation and drying tests 1 to 3: air-drying data.................................398 Table ap1.20 Saturation and drying tests 1 to 3: saturation and drying times.....399 Table apl. 21 Freeze/thaw test: batch 1 sample details. 411

Table ap1.22 Freeze/thaw test: batch 1 oven drying and saturation. 411 Table ap1.23 Freeze/thaw test: batch la oven drying and saturation 412 Table ap 1.24 Freeze/thaw test: batch Idata.. ... 412 Table apl. 25 Freeze/thaw test: batch 1a data 413 .. Table apl. 26 Freeze/thaw test: batch 1 percentage weight losses 414 Table apl. 27 Freeze/thaw test: batch 2 sample references 414 Peter F Gouldsborough, Centre for Conservation, Department of Archaeology, University of York

Table apl. 28 Freeze/thaw test: batch 2 oven-drying data 414 Table ap1.29 Freeze/thaw test: batch 2 data 415 Table ap1.30 Salts test 1: sample details 419 ... Table apl.31 Salts test 1: initial drying, data. .. 420 Table apl. 32 Salts test 1: data 420 ... Table ap1.33 Salts test 1: calculation of percentage weight losses.....................422 Table ap1.34 Salts test 2: sample details. .. 428 Table ap1.35 Salts test 2: oven drying of samples. ... 428 Table apl. 36 Salts test 2: data 429 .. Table ap1.37 Acid immersion test sample details. ... 433 Table apl. 38 Acid test 1: initial drying data 434 Table ap1.39 Acid test 1: final drying and weight loss calculations 434 Table ap1.40 Acid test 1: sample condition at the and of the test.......................435 Table apl. 41 Acid test 1: sample score criteria. 435 Table apl. 42 Key to samples and tests. 437 Table ap1.43 Laboratory test trials: adjustment calculations for freeze/thaw test results... ... 438 Table ap1.44 Laboratory test trials: adjustment calculations for sulphate test results. ... 439 Table ap1.44 Encapsulation test: samples and sealant types. 441 Table ap1.46 Encapsulation test: initial weights and oven drying data...............442 Table ap1.47 Encapsulation test: saturation data 442 Table ap1.48 Encapsulation test: air drying data ... 443 Table ap1.49 Alternative salts test: comparative weight losses. 449 Table ap1.50 Alternative salts test: sodium sulphate temperature and solubility450 Table ap1.51 Trials of the adjusted salts test method: cycle-by-cycle record of test ... 455

Table apl. 52 Adjusted salts test method, trial 2: cycle-by-cycle record of test.. 459

Table apl. 53 Adjusted salts test method, trial 3: cycle-by-cycle record of test.. 461 Table ap1.54 Adjusted salts test method, trial 4: cycle-by-cycle record of test.. 463 Table apl. 55 Adjusted salts test method, trial 5: cycle-by-cycle record of test.. 466 Table ap2.1 Capillary rise test: sample details. .. 468 Table ap2.2 Capillary rise test: DP3LI & DP3L2 data. 469

.. Table ap2.21 Porosimetry test: Sample DP3L data 487 ... Table ap2.22 Porosimetry test: Sample HC data. 490 Table ap2.23 Porosimetry test: Sample PPQ data. ... 493 Table ap2.24 Porosimetry test: Sample PPQ data ... 496 Table ap2.25 Porosimetry test: Sample SL-2 data 499 .. Table ap3.1 Freeze/thaw test 3: sample details 505 Table ap3.2 Freeze/thaw test 3: initial saturation data 506 Table ap3.3 Freeze/thaw test 3: freeze/thaw cycles data.. 507 Table ap3.4 Freeze/thaw test 3: final oven drying data 508 Table ap3.5 Freeze/thaw test 3: analysis of data 508 ... Table ap3.6 Sulphate test 3: sample details 512 ... Table ap3.7 Sulphate test 3: initial drying data 512 ... Table ap3.8 Sulphate test 3: salts cysles data 513 .. Table ap3.9 Sulphate test 3: final washing data 514 .. Table ap3.10 Sulphate test 3: data analysis 515

Table ap3.11 Acid test 2: sample details. ... 527 | Table ap3.12 Acid test 2: initial drying data 528 ... Table ap3.13 Acid test 2: frinal washing and results anlysis 528 Table aps.14 Acid test 3: sample details. 529 Table ap3.15 Acid test 3: sample weights 530 Table ap3.16 Acid test 3: final washing and dry weights 530 Table aps.17 Acid test 3: results analysis.. .. 531 Table ap4.1.1 Saturation and drying test 4: sample details 532

................................. Table ap4.1.2 Saturation and drying test 4: oven-drying data 533 Table ap4.1.3 Saturation and drying test 4: saturation data 534 I able ap4.1.4 Saturation and drying test 4: open porosity calculations..............538 Table ap4.1.5 Saturation and drying test 4: air drying data.. 539 Table ap4.1.6 Saturation and drying test 4: air drying data 542 Table ap4.1.7 Saturation and drying test 4: air drying data.. 542 Table ap4.1.8 Saturation and drying test 4: air drying data 543 Table ap4.1.9 Saturation and drying test 4: air drying data 543 Table ap4.1.10 Saturation and drying test 4: saturation and drying times 544 Table ap4.1.11 Saturation and drying test 5: sample details 545 Table ap4.1.12 Saturation and drying test 5: saturation data 546 Table ap4.1.13 Saturation and drying test 5: air drying data 550 Table ap4.1.14 Saturation and drying test 5: saturation and drying times557 Table ap4.1.15 Saturation and drying test 6: sample details 558 Table ap4.1.16 Saturation and drying test 6: saturation data 559 Table ap4.1.17 Saturation and drying test 6: drying data 563 | Table ap4.1.18 Saturation and drying test 7: sample details 578 Table ap4.1.19 Saturation and drying test 7: saturation data 579 Table ap4.1.20 Saturation and drying test 7: drying data 585 Table ap4.3.1 Group 4 samples: saturation time frequency distribution statistics

... 665 Table ap4.3.2 Group 4 samples: significance tests on saturation time frequency distribution ... 665 Table ap4.3.3 Gropup 6 samples: saturation time frequency distribution statistics.. ... 665

Table ap4.3.4 Group 6 samples: significance tests on saturation time frequency distribution ... 656 Table ap4.3.5 Group 5 samples: saturation time frequency distribution statistics ... 657 Table ap4.3.6 Group 5 samples: significance tests on saturation time frequency distribution ... 657 Table ap4.3.7 Group 7 samples: saturation time frequency distribution statistics

658

.. Table ap4.3.22 Groups 5 and 7 saturation and drying times: results of t tests....671 Table ap5.1 Group 4 and 6 sample weights: frequency distribution statistics 672 Table ap5.2 Significance tests on Group 4 sample weights frequency distribution ... 672 Table ap5.3 Group 6 sample weights frequency distribution statistics................673

... Table ap4.3.8 Group 7 samples: significance tests on saturation time frequency distribution ... 658 Table ap4.3.9 Group 4 samples: drying time frequency distribution statistics 659 Table ap4.3.10 Group 4 samples: significance tests on drying time frequency distribution ... 659 Table ap4.3.11 Group 6 samples: drying time frequency distribution statistics. 660 Table ap4.3.12 Group 6 samples: significance tests on drying time frequency distribution 660 ... Table ap4.3.13 Group 5 samples: drying time frequency distribution statistics. 661 Table 4.3.14 Group 5 samples: significance tests on drying time frequency distribution ... 661 Table ap4.3.15 Group 7 samples: drying time frequency distribution statistics. 662 Table ap4.3.16 Group 7 samples: significance tests on drying time frequency distribution ... 662 Table ap4.3.17 Group 4 and 6 saturation times: calculation of ranks 663 Table ap4.3.18 Group 4 and 6 drying times: calculation of ranks 666 Table ap4.3.19 Group 5 and 7 saturation times: calculation of ranks669 Table ap4.3.20 Group 5 and 7 drying times: calculation of ranks 670 Table ap4.3.21 Groups 5 and 7 saturation and drying times: results of Wilcoxon tests 671

1 able 5.4 Significance test on Group 6 sample weight frequency distribution... 673 I able ap5.5 Group 5 sample weights frequency distribution statistics.................674 Table ap5.6 Significance test on Group 6 sample weight frequency distribution..... ... 674 Table ap5.7 Group 7 sample weights frequency distribution statistics 675 Table ap5.8 Significance test on Group 7 sample weights frequency distribution ... 675 Table ap5.9 Group 4 and 6 sample weights: results of *t*-test. 676 Table ap5.10 Group 5 and 7 sample weights: results of *t*-test. 077 Table ap5.11 Laboratory environmental data 678 .. Table ap5.12 Water evaporation test: data. .. 685 Table ap5.13 Group 4 relative humidity frequency distribution statistics 695 Table ap5.14 Significance test on Group 4 relative humidity frequency distribution 695 ... Table ap5.15 Group 6 relative humidity frequency distribution statistics 696 Table ap5.16 Significance test on Group 5 relative humidity frequency distribution 696 ...

Table ap5.17 Group 5 relative humidity frequency distribution statistics 697 Table ap5.18 Significance test on Group 5 relative humidity frequency distribution 697 ... Table ap5.19 Group 7 relative humidity frequency distribution statistics 698 Table ap5.20 Significance test on Group 7 relative humidity frequency distribution 698 ... Table ap5.21 Group 4 and 6 relative humidities: result of Mann-Whitney test.. 699 Table ap5.22 Group 5 and 7 relative humidities: result of Mann-Whitney test.. 699 Table ap6.1 Group 4 water gains: frequency distribution statistics 700 Table ap6.2 Group 4 water gains: significance tests on frequency distribution.. 700 Table ap6.3 Group 4 adjusted water gains: frequency distribution statistics...... 701

Table ap6.4 Group 4 adjusted water gains: significance tests of frequency distribution 701

... Table ap6.5 Group 4 water losses: frequency distribution statistics702 Table ap6.6 Group 4 water losses: significance tests on frequency distributions.... 702

Table ap6.7 Group 5 water gains: frequency distribution statistics. 703 Table ap6.8 Group 5 water gains: significance tests on frequency distribution.. 703 Table ap6.9 Group 5 water losses: frequency distribution statistics704 Table ap6.10 Group 5 water losses: significance tests on frequency distribution..... 704 ... Table ap6.11 Group 6 water gains: frequency distribution statistics 705

Table ap6.12 Group 6 water gains: significance tests on frequency distribution 705

Table ap6.19 Group 4 water gains and losses: *t* test results. 709 Table ap6.20 Group 4 water gains and losses revised: *t* test results. 710 Table ap6.21 Group 5 water gains and losses: t test results. 711

Table ap6.13 Group 6 water losses: frequency distribution statistics 706 Table ap6.14 Group 6 water losses: significance tests on frequency distribution 706 ... Table ap6.15 Group 7 water gains: frequency distribution statistics. 707 Table ap6.16 Group 7 water gains: significance tests on frequency distribution 707 Table ap6.17 Group 7 water losses: frequency distribution statistics 708 Table ap6.18 Group 7 water losses: significance tests on frequency distribution 708 ...

... Table ap6.31 Difference in initial rates of water loss: groups 5 and 7. $753₁$

Table ap6.22 Group 6 water gains and losses: Wilcoxon test results 711 Table ap6.23 Group 7 water gains and losses: *t*-test results. 712 Table ap6.24 Water gains Group 4 and 6: results of Mann-Whitney test. 713 Table ap6.25 Water gains Group 5 and 7: results of Mann-Whitney test. 713 Table ap6.26 Water losses Group 4 and 6: results of the *t* test. 714 Table ap6.27 Group 5 and 7 water gains: results of *I*-test 715 Table ap6.28 Group 5 and 7 water losses: results of t-test. 716 Table ap6.29 Analysis of difference in initial rates of water uptake: groups 4 and 6 ...:... 752

Table ap6.30 Difference in subsequent rates of water absorption: groups 4 and 6..

752

Table ap6.32 Difference in mean subsequent rates of water loss: groups 5 and 7....

... Table ap6.33 Group 5 initial water gains: frequency distribution statistics........ 754

753

frequency distribution 756 .. Table ap6.39 Group 7 mean subsequent water gains: frequency distribution statistics. ... 757 Table ap6.40 Significance test on Group 7 mean subsequent water gains frequency distribution .. 757 Table ap6.41 Group 5 initial water losses: frequency distribution statistics....... 758 Table ap6.42 Significance test on Group 5 initial water losses frequency distribution 758 ... Table ap6.43 Group 7 initial water gains frequency distribution statistics.........759 Table ap6.44 Significance test on Group 7 initial water losses frequency

Table ap6.34 Significance test on Group 5 initial water gains frequency distribution 754 ... Table ap6.35 Group 7 initial water gains: frequency distribution statistics. $755₁$ Table ap6.36 Significance test on Group 7 initial water gains frequency distribution 755 ... Table ap6.37 Group 5 mean subsequent water gains: frequency distribution statistics 756 ... Table ap6.38 Significance test on Group 5 mean subsequent water gains

... Table ap6.50 Analysis of differences in mean subsequent rates of water absorption: results of Wilcoxon test 763 Table ap6.51 Analysis of initial water losses: results of Wilcoxon test...............764

distribution ... 759 Table ap6.45 Group 5 subsequent mean water losses frequency distribution statistics. ... 760 Table ap6.46 Significance test on Group 5 subsequent mean water losses frequency distribution .. 760 Table ap6.47 Group 7 subsequent mean water losses frequency distribution statistics. 761 Table ap6.48 Significance test on Group 7 subsequent mean water losses frequency distribution 761 Table ap6.49 Analysis of differences in initial rates of water uptake: results of

Wilcoxon test 762

Table ap6.52 Analysis of mean rates of water loss: results oft-test 765

Table ap6.53 Fisher Exact Test: contingency table. ... 766 Table ap6.54 Fisher Exact Test: contingency table values 767 Table ap7.1 Duncombe Park Tuscan Temple: areas of column decay................772 I able ap7.2 Duncombe Park Tuscan Temple: areas of botanical growths 773 Table ap7.3 Duncombe Park Tuscan Temple: Surface temperatures 1................774 Table ap7.4 Duncombe Park Tuscan Temple: Surface temperatures 2 775 Table ap7.5 Duncombe Park Tuscan Temple: Surface temperatures 3...............776 Table ap7.6 Duncombe Park Tuscan Temple: moisture content 1 777

Table ap7.7 Duncombe Park Tuscan Temple: moisture content 2.........................778 Table ap7.8 Duncombe Park Tuscan Temple column 6: surface recession.......779 Table ap7.9 Duncombe Park Tuscan Temple column 6: areas of botanical growths 780 ... Table ap7.10 Duncombe Park Tuscan Temple column 6: surface temperatures 781 Table ap7.11 Duncombe Park Tuscan Temple column 6: moisture content....... 782 Table ap7.12 Duncombe Park Ionic Temple: areas of column decay.................783 Table ap7.13 Duncombe Park Ionic Temple: areas of botanical growths........... 784 Table ap7.14 Duncombe Park Ionic Temple: surface temperatures 1. 785 Table ap7.15 Duncombe Park Ionic Temple: surface temperatures 2. 786 Table ap7.16 Duncombe Park Ionic Temple: surface temperatures 3. 787 Table ap7.17 Duncombe Park Ionic Temple: surface moisture content 1........... 788 Table ap7.18 Duncombe Park Ionic Temple: surface moisture content 2........... 789 Table ap7.19 Duncombe Park Ionic Temple: surface moisture content 3........... 790 Table ap7.20 The Tuscan Temple at Rievaulx Terrace: surface temperatures 1.791 Table ap7.21 The Tuscan Temple at Rievaulx Terrace: surface temperatures 2.792 Table ap7.22 The Tuscan Temple at Rievaulx Terrace: surface moisture content 1 793 ... Table ap7.23 The Tuscan Temple at Rievaulx Terrace: surface moisture content 2

... Table ap7.24 Duncombe Park temples: data types. 795

794

Table ap7.25 Duncombe Park temples: data analysis options 796

Table ap7.26 Duncombe Park Tuscan Temple: correlation between areas of surface decay and botanical growths - data summary 798

Table ap7.27 Duncombe Park Tuscan Temple: correlation between areas of surface decay and botanical growths – data summary rearranged798 Table ap7.28 Duncombe Park temples: correlation between surface decay and surface temperatures $1 - \text{Spearman's rho calculation}800$ Table ap7.29 Duncombe Park temples: correlation between surface decay and surface temperatures $Z - Spearman's rho calculation$ 800 Table ap7.30 Duncombe Park temples: correlation between surface decay and surface temperatures 3- Spearman's rho calculation 801 Table ap7.31 Duncombe Park temples: correlation between surface decay moisture content 1- Spearman's rho calculation 802 .. Table ap7.32 Duncombe Park temples: correlation between surface decay moisture content 2- Spearman's rho calculation 802 .. Table ap7.33 Duncombe Park Tuscan Temple, column 6: correlation between areas of surface decay and botanical growths – data summary. 805 Table ap7.34 Duncombe Park Tuscan Temple, column 6: correlation between areas of surface decay and botanical growths – data summary rearranged. 805 Table ap7.35 Duncombe Park Ionic Temple: Correlation between areas of surface decay and botanical growths - data summary 809 ... Table ap7.36 Duncombe Park Ionic Temple: Correlation between areas of surface decay and botanical growths – data summary rearranged.. 809 Table ap7.37 Duncombe Park Ionic Temple: correlation between areas of surface decay and surface temperatures 1. .. 810 Table ap7.38 Duncombe Park Ionic Temple: correlation between areas of surface decay and surface temperatures 2 810 .. Table ap7.39 Duncombe Park Ionic Temple: correlation between areas of surface decay and surface temperatures 3 811 .. Table ap7.40 Duncombe Park Ionic Temple: correlation between areas of surface decay and moisture content 1. 812

..

Table ap7.41 Duncombe Park Ionic Temple: correlation between areas of surface

decay and moisture content 2 .. 812

Table ap7.42 Duncombe Park Ionic Temple: correlation between areas of surface decay and moisture content 3 813

Table ap7.43 Duncombe Park Ionic Temple: Soluble sulphate sample locations ... 819 Table ap7.44 Duncombe Park Ionic Temple: soluble sulphate tests tests per sampic. .. 820 Table ap7.45 Duncombe Park Ionic Temple: soluble sulphate tests - $-$ results. 820 Table ap8.1 Hawksworth and Rose atmospheric sulphur dioxide pollution zones ... 822

Table ap8.2 D.E.F.R.A. atmospheric sulphur dioxide pollution zones. 823

surface of the plinth 829

Area 5836

Table ap8.3 Duncombe Park Tuscan Temple: lichen species list 824 Table ap8.4 Duncombe Park: lichen survey of part of the woodland and the ha-ha wall near the Ionic Temple 825 .. Table ap8.5 Duncombe Park: lichen survey of part of the woodland and the ha-ha wall near the Ionic Temple – consolidated list of corticolous species827 Table ap8.6 Tuscan Temple on Rievaulx Terrace: species recorded on the inner drum 828 ... Table ap8.7 Tuscan Temple on Rievaulx Terrace: species recorded on the upper surface of the plinth ... 828 Table ap8.8 Tuscan Temple on Rievaulx Terrace: species recorded on the vertical

... Table ap8.9 Tuscan Temple on Rievaulx Terrace: consolidated species list 829 Table ap8.10 Rievaulx Abbey lichen survey 1989: consolidated species list..... 829 Table ap8.11 Rievaulx Abbey lichen survey 2000: species recorded in Area 1 833 Table ap8.12 Rievaulx Abbey lichen survey 2000: species recorded in Area 2.834 Table ap8.13 Rievaulx Abbey lichen survey 2000: species recorded in Area 3.834 Table ap8.14 Rievaulx Abbey lichen survey 2000: species recorded in Area 4.834 Table ap8.15 Rievaulx Abbey lichen survey 2000: species recorded in Area 5.835 Table ap8.16 Rievaulx Abbey lichen survey 2000: consolidated species list for

.. Table ap8.17 Rievaulx Abbey lichen survey 2000: species recorded in Area 6.837 Table ap8.18 Rievaulx Abbey lichen survey 2000: species recorded in Area 7.837 Table ap8.19 Rievaulx Abbey lichen survey 2000: species recorded in Area 8.838 Table ap8.20 Rievaulx Abbey lichen survey 2000: species recorded in Area 9.839 Table ap8.21 Rievaulx Abbey lichen survey 2000: species recorded in Area 10840
Table ap8.22 Rievaulx Abbey lichen survey 2000: species recorded in Area I Oa ... 841 Table ap8.23 Rievaulx Abbey lichen survey 2000: species recorded in Area 11841 Table ap8.24 Rievaulx Abbey lichen survey 2000: species recorded in Area 12842 Table ap8.25 Rievaulx Abbey lichen survey 2000: species recorded in Area 12a ... 842 Table ap8.26 Rievaulx Abbey lichen survey 2000: species recorded in Area 13 842

844

... Table ap8.28 Rievaulx Abbey lichen survey 2000: species recorded in Area 14844 Table ap8.29 Rievaulx Abbey lichen survey 2000: species recorded in Area 15 845 Table ap8.30 Rievaulx Abbey lichen survey 2000: species recorded in area 16 846 Table ap8.31 Rievaulx Abbey lichen survey 2000: consolidated species list..... 846 Table ap8.32 Rievaulx Woods, to the west of Ashberry Hill: lichen survey species list 850 .. Table ap8.33 Harewood Castle lichen survey 2000: species recorded on the north elevation ... 851

Table ap8.34 Harewood Castle lichen survey 2000: species recorded on the west elevation ... 852 Table ap8.35 Harewood Castle lichen survey 2000: species recorded on the south elevation ... 852 Table ap8.36 Harewood Castle lichen survey 2000: species recorded on the east elevation ... 852 Table ap8.37 Harewood Castle lichen survey 2000: species recorded on the internal elevations 852 .. Table ap8.38 Harewood Castle lichen survey 2000: consolidated species list.. 853 Table ap8.39 Harewood Estate lichen survey 1976: corticolous species 854 Table ap8.40 Harewood Estate lichen survey 1976: saxicolous species............ 854

Table ap8.41 Slingsby Castle lichen survey 2000: species found on the east elevation ... 856

Table ap8.42 Slingsby Castle lichen survey 2000: species found on the south-east tower. 856

Table ap8.43 Slingsby Castle lichen survey 2000: species found on the south elevation ... 857 Table ap8.44 Slingsby Castle lichen survey 2000: species found on the south-west tower 857 .. Table ap8.45 Slingsby Castle lichen survey 2000: species found on the west elevation ... 857 Table ap8.46 Slingsby Castle lichen survey 2000: species found on the north-west

tower 857

.. Table ap8.47 Slingsby Castle lichen survey 2000: species found on the north elevation ... 858 Table ap8.48 Slingsby Castle lichen survey 2000: species found on the north-east tower 858 .. Table ap8.49 Slingsby Castle lichen survey 2000: consolidated species list...... 858 Table ap8.50 Rievaulx Abbey lichens abundance and cover: areas 1, 2 and 3. 864 Table ap8.51 Rievaulx Abbey lichens abundance and cover: Area 4864 Table ap8.52 Rievaulx Abbey lichens abundance and cover: Area 5865 Table ap8.53 Rievaulx Abbey lichens abundance and cover: Area 7865 Table ap8.54 Rievaulx Abbey lichens abundance and cover: Area 8 866 Table ap8.55 Rievaulx Abbey lichens abundance and cover: Area 10. 866 Table ap8.56 Rievaulx Abbey lichens abundance and cover: Area 10a. 867 | Table ap8.57 Rievaulx Abbey lichens abundance and cover: Area 11. 867 | Table ap8.58 Rievaulx Abbey lichens abundance and cover: Area 12 867 Table ap8.59 Rievaulx Abbey lichens abundance and cover: Area 12a. 868 Table ap8.60 Rievaulx Abbey lichens abundance and cover: Area 13. 868 Table ap8.61 Rievaulx Abbey lichens abundance and cover: Area 13a 868 Table ap8.62 Rievaulx Abbey lichens abundance and cover: Area 14. 869 Table ap8.63 Rievaulx Abbey lichens abundance and cover: Area 15. 869 Table ap8.64 Rievaulx Abbey lichens abundance and cover: Area 16 869

APPENDIX 1

TRIALS OF THE LABORATORY TESTS

AIMS AND OBJECTIVES

The aims of this part of the research are:

- To prepare sample cubes, representative of the principal geological regions of

Yorkshire, and to conduct tests to determine their physical properties;

- to conduct tests on samples of the same stone to simulate the three key weathering mechanisms, in advance of tests on samples from the case study sites.
- The objectives of this part of the research are:
- To determine whether the test methods will provide valid results when carried out using the available resources.

INTRODUCTION

The weathering mechanisms which are generally considered to be the most

significant, and which are the subject of Building Research Establishment publications and European Standard test procedures are: resistance to frost; resistance to the effects of soluble salts; and resistance to the effects of atmospheric sulphur dioxide. The time taken to saturate a sample of stone, and its porosity are also important considerations and so the first part of the evaluation process involves the determination of the relative saturation times and porosities of a range of samples.

SATURATION TIME AND POROSITY MEASUREMENT

Sample preparation

Stone samples were collected from various sites throughout North Yorkshire, to

be representative of the major geological divisions of the region. Some of the

samples relate to historic buildings, others relate to characteristic landscapes.

Test cubes were cut from the stone samples using dry cutting with a standmounted angle grinder and a diamond cutting disk. Test cubes were cut to a nominal 5Ox5Ox5Omm, 40x4Ox4Omm and 25x25x25mm in order to determine the effect of cube size on the results. Due to the brittle nature of some of the samples, particularly the limestones, it was not always possible to achieve dimensional accuracy for all the test cubes. Each test cube was indelibly marked on one face with its unique reference prior to testing.

The above method of sample preparation is applicable to all the tests undertaken, and where possible cubes for the different tests were prepared from stone from the same location, but not necessarily from the same sample.

Test method

Tests to determine the open porosity of selected samples of stone were carried out following the method described by Borrelli (Borrelli 1999a).

The apparent volume in $cc =$ weight of saturated sample suspended in water (hydrostatic weight) in grams. Each saturated cube, after blotting surplus moisture

This method involves four stages: initial drying and weighing of samples; saturation in water and weighing; hydrostatic weighing; calculation of open

porosity, followed by interpretation of the results.

Initial drying process

Samples were weighed in air, and then placed in a drying oven at 60°C and reweighed at 24 hour intervals, until there was no further loss in weight.

Saturation process

Dry cubes were submerged under water and weighed at twenty-four hour intervals, until there was no further weight gain, and consecutive weights of the same sample differed by no more than one percent. Before each cube was weighed,

surface moisture was blotted from each face using absorbent paper towels.

Apparent volume (hydrostatic weight)

from its surfaces, was re-weighed, suspended in and covered by water in a glass beaker.

Calculation of open porosity

The percentage open porosity of the sample is given by the equation: $%$ Porosity = (Vp/Va) x 100, where Vp is the volume of the pores, that is, the difference between saturated weight and dry weight, and Va is the apparent volume (Borrelli 1999a p. 10-11).

Samples

Samples were tested in three batches, and the results are presented on the following pages as three discrete sets of data.

The following table lists the samples tested in Batch 1. The test cubes were 50x5Ox5Omm, except the Richmond Castle sample, which was 50x4Ox4Omm,

with three irregular faces.

Table ap1.1 Saturation and porosity test batch 1: sample details

Results

Initial weights, in grams, and oven-drying

Table ap1.2 Saturation and porosity test batch 1: sample initial weights and drying data

 \mathcal{L}

Saturation process, weights in grams

Sample	1day	2days	3days	4 days	5days	6days	7days	8days
BTP	319.6	320.0	320.2	320.4	320.5	320.7	320.7	320.8
DP2L	371.2	371.3	371.5	371.6	371.6			
DP3L	287.4	290.0	290.2	290.4	290.5	290.6	290.7	290.8
DP3U	266.7	269.1	269.5	270.0	270.1	270.2	270.4	270.5
HC	284.1	285.3	285.5	285.9	286.0	286.0		
ML	326.6	327.3	327.7	327.9	329.0	327.7	328.5	328.6
MUL	276.5	277.6	278.1	278.6	278.6			
OUGHT 318.0		318.2	318.2 318.2					
RC	189.4	190.7	189.7	189.7				
RVX-Q	331.0	331.4	331.4	331.5	331.5			

Table ap1.3 Saturation and porosity test batch 1: sample saturation times

Saturation process, and saturated weights, in grams

Apparent volume, pore volume and porosity calculation

Table ap1.4 Saturation and porosity test batch 1: calculation of open porosity

The following tables give the details and the results of the batch two tests. The samples were irregular fragments of stone which had spalled from the surface of the entablature, or possibly the column capitals, of the Tuscan Temple at Duncombe Park. These samples have already undergone considerable weathering, and might be expected to have different porosity to samples collected from the quarry site from which the stone originally came. Size of samples: DP-IT-1 55x35x45mm

DP-IT-2 60x5Ox25mm

Table ap1.5 Saturation and porosity test: batch 2 sample details

Initial weights and drying process, weights in grams

Table ap1.6 Saturation and porosity test batch 2: initial weights and drying process

Saturation process, weights in grams

Table ap1.7 Saturation and porosity test batch 2: saturation process

Saturation process and saturated weights, weights in grans

Table ap1.7 continued Saturation and porosity test batch 2 saturation process, contiued, and saturated weights

The results for the previous two hatches are represented graphically in the following histogram.

Apparent volume, pore volume and porosity calculation

Table ap1.8 Saturation and porosity test hatch 2: open porosity calculation

Figure ap1.1 Batch 1 and 2: open porosities

٠

The following tables describe the samples and results for the third batch of tests.

Table ap1.9 Saturation and porosity test batch 3: sample details

Test cube sizes

Table ap1.10 Saturation and porosity test batch 3: sample references and test cube sizes

Initial weights and drying process, weights in grams

Table ap1.11 Saturation and porosity test batch 3: initial weights and drying process

Saturation process, weights in grams:

Table ap1.12 Saturation and porosity test batch 3: saturation process

Saturation process, continued and saturated weights, weights in grans

Table ap1.12 continued Saturation and porosity test batch 3: saturation process and saturated weights, continued

Table ap1.13 Saturation and porosity test batch 3: open porosity calculation

The results in graphical form are shown in Figure ap1.2, along with the time for each cube to saturate. This is an important consideration, because this, and the time required for the sample to return to its original weight gives an indication of' the response of a particular type of stone to repeated wetting and drying cycles.

Figure ap1.2 Saturation and porosity test batch 3: open porosities and days to saturate

Analysis of open porosity, saturation time and test cube volume

Figure ap1.3 Duncombe Park samples: open porosity, saturation time and cube size

Figure ap1.3, above, shows the relationship between measured porosity, saturation time and cube size for the four cubes cut from samples from quarry three Duncombe Park. The figure in brackets after the sample reference indicates the cube size in millimetres.

Figure ap1.4, below, shows the same analysis, but for the samples of Magnesian Limestone, and the oolitic limestone from Rievaulx Bank quarry:

A correction could be applied to the saturation time to take into account the different cube sizes. Such a correction could be based on the surface area of the

Figure ap1.4 Open porosity, saturation time and cube size

Comparison of porosity and saturation time by cube size for DP3 samples

cube: Using a 40mm cube as the standard, with a surface area of 96cm², the following corrections can be calculated:

Table ap1.14 Saturation test: correction of saturation time for cube size

Figure ap1.5 Duncombe Park samples: corrected saturation times

The previous two bar charts are repeated below, but with the corrected saturation times added, the darkest two bars in each histogram indicate the corrected saturation time.

It is clear from the foregoing that if porosities of different stones are to be compared the test cube sizes need to be the same, if the calculation of correction factors is to be avoided.

Figure ap1.6 Corrected saturation times: 2

Figure ap1.7 Cube size and saturation time than twice the time of smallest. The

The greatest increase in weight occurs in the first twenty-four hours, and this initial uptake of water is clearly a function not only of porosity, but also of surface area. Figure ap1.7, on the left, illustrates the length of time to saturate, the largest cube takes more

initial gradient of the curves demonstrates the relationship between cube size surface area and initial water-uptake. A method of expressing the relationship between pore volume, surface area, and time to saturate would be a useful coefficient to enable different types of stones to be compared. This would indicate their potential water-holding capacity which is an important consideration for plant colonisation, for weathering, and for the influence which plants may have on saturation and drying cycles.

In fact, the key characteristic of stone colonised by plants which has emerged is not so much saturation, but drying time, as discussed in Chapter Five. The critical factor is the relationship between pore volume, and hence stone volume, and the

A coefficient which relates porosity and surface area to initial uptake of water

would take the Saturation Coefficient described by Ross and Butlin (1989) one stage further. Their method of determining the saturation coefficient is represented by the equation: $W3$ $Wo/W2-Wo$ where Wo is the dry weight of the sample; $W2$ is the hydrostatic weight of the sample and $W3$ is the weight of sample after saturating for twenty-four hours. Clearly, samples of different sizes will give different values for the Saturation Coefficient.

surface area available from which drying can take place; thus the volume to surface area ratio for any particular stone type is critical.

SATURATION, POROSITY AND DRYING TESTS 1 TO 3: COMBINED DATA

Sample details

Jurassic Sandstone 50x50x50
Jurassic Sandstone 25x25x25 Jurassic Sandstone 25x25x25
Jurassic Sandstone 55x35x45 Jurassic Sandstone 55x35x45
Jurassic Sandstone 60x50x25 Jurassic Sandstone 60x50x25
Jurassic Sandstone 40x40x40 Jurassic Sandstone 40x40x40
Carboniferous Millstone Grit 50x50x50 Carboniferous Millstone Grit 50x50x50
Permian, Magnesian Limestone 50x50x50 Permian, Magnesian Limestone 50x50x50
Permian, Magnesian Limestone 40x40x40 Permian, Magnesian Limestone 40x40x40
Ferruginous Gritstone 50x50x50 Ferruginous Gritstone 50x50x50
Carboniferous Limestone 50x50x50 Carboniferous Limestone 50x50x50
unidentified 50x50x40 Vurassic, oolitic, limestone 50x50x50
Jurassic, oolitic, limestone 40x40x40 Vurassic, oolitic, limestone 40x40x40
Jurassic Sandstone 40x40x40 Jurassic Sandstone

Table ap1.15 Saturation and drying tests 1 to 3: sample details

Results

 ϵ

Initial weights and oven drying process:

'n.w.' indicates no weight taken. All weights in grams.

Table ap1.16 Saturation and drying tests 1 to 3: initial weights and oven-drying data

Peter F Gouldsborough, Centre for Conservation, Department of Archaeology, University of York

 $\pmb{\mathsf{J}}$

Saturation process

In the following tables symbols have the following meanings:

start of test maximum weight (saturated) end of test Weights in grams

Sample 1day 2days 3days 4days 5days 6days 7days 8days BTP 319.6 320.0 320.4 320.5 320.7 320.7 320.7 320.7 DP2L | 371.2 371.3 371.5 371.6 371.6 371.6 ||

Table ap1.17 Saturation and drying tests 1 to 3: saturation data

-)ý)7

397

Saturation continued, weights in grams

Apparent volume, pore volume and porosity calculation: %porosity=(Vp/Va)x 100

Table ap1.18 Saturation and drying tests 1 to 3: porosity calculations

Air drying at room temperature

Atmospheric pressure readings were downloaded from the University of York weather data webpages: http://www.amp.york.ac.uk/external/weather

In the following tables symbols have the following meanings:

```
start of test 
 minimum weight (dry) 
end of test
```
Air temperature and relative humidity are a record of the laboratory environment,

recorded by the writer. All readings were at 9.00am each day.

Weights in grams

Table ap1.19 Saturation and drying tests 1 to 3: air-drying data

Air drying continued, weights in grams:

Table ap1.19 continued Saturation and drying tests 1 to 3: air-drying data, continued

Summary:

Table ap1.20 Saturation and drying tests 1 to 3: saturation and drying times

SATURATION, POROSITY AND DRYING TESTS I to 3: GRAPHS

Test cube and sample sizes as shown on the graphs

Buttertub Pass, Swaledale/Wensleydale. Carboniferous millstone Grit

Figure Ap1.8 Saturation and drying tests 1 to 3: sample ref. BTP

Duncombe Park, Quarry 2, Jurassic Limestone

Figure Ap1.9 Saturation and drying tests 1 to 3: sample ref. DP2L

Duncombe Park, quarry 3 lower strata, Jurassic Sandstone

Figure Ap1.10 Saturation and drying tests 1 to 3: sample ref. DP3L

Duncombe Park, quarry 3 lower strata, sample 2, Jurassic Sandstone

Most of this sample is cut from a calcite nodule

Figure Ap1.11 Saturation and drying tests 1 to 3: sample ref. DP3L2

Duncombe Park, quarry 3 upper strata, Jurassic Sandstone

DP3U: 50mm cube

Figure Ap1.12 Saturation and drying tests 1 to 3: sample ref. DP3U

buncombe Park, quarry 3 upper strata, sample 4. Jurassic Sandstone

Figure Ap1.13 Saturation and drying tests 1 to 3: sample ref. DP3U4

Duncombe Park, Ionic temple, sample 1, Jurassic Sandstone

Figure Ap1.14 Saturation and drying tests 1 to 3: sample ref. DP-IT-1

Duncombe Park, Ionic temple, sample 2, Jurassic Sandstone

 $-$ DP- Π -2: $60x50x25mm$

Figure Ap1.15 Saturation and drying tests 1 to 3: sample ref. DP-IT-2

Helmsley, Carlton Lane Quarry, Jurassic sandstone

Figure Ap1.16 Saturation and drying tests 1 to 3: sample ref. H/CL

Harewood Castle, Carboniferous Millstone Grit

 $-$ HC: 50mm cube

Figure Ap1.17 Saturation and drying tests 1 to 3: sample ref. HC

Minster Masons, York, sample 1, Permian Magnesian Limestone

406

Figure Ap1.18 Saturation and drying tests 1 to 3: sample ref. ML

Minster Masons, York, sample 2, Permian Magnesian Limestone

Figure Ap1.19 Saturation and drying tests 1 to 3: sample ref. ML2

Sandsend, ref. Mulgrave Castle, ferruginous Grit

Figure AP1.20 Saturation and drying tests 1 to 3: sample ref. MUL

Oughtershaw, Langstrothdale, Carboniferous Limestone

Figure Ap1.21 Saturation and drying tests 1 to 3: sample ref. OUGHT

Richmond Castle, Carboniferus Millstone Grit

Figure Ap1.22 Saturation and drying tests 1 to 3: sample ref.RC

Rievaulx Bank Quarry, sample 1, Jurassic, Oolitic Limestone

Figure Ap1.23 Saturation and drying tests 1 to 3: sample ref. RVX-Q

Rievaulx Bank Quarry, sample 2, Jurassic, Oolitic Limestone

Figure Ap1.24 Saturation and drying tests 1 to 3: sample ref. RVX-Q2

Rievaulx, Quarry Bank Wood, Jurassic Sandstone

- RVX-QBW: 40mm cube

Figure Ap1.25 Saturation and drying tests 1 to 3: sample ref. RVX-QBW

FREEZE/THAW TESTS

Sample preparation

The samples were selected, collected and prepared in an identical manner to the porosity-test samples, previously described.

Test method

There is no British Standard test method for determining the resistance of stone to

A simplified version of the above method was adopted, requiring the minimum of specialist equipment. First the cubes were weighed in air, than dried in an oven at 60°C and weighed at twenty-four hour intervals until two consecutive weights differed by no more than 0.1%. The cubes were then immersed in water for fortyeight hours The test cubes were then placed in the freezer compartment of a domestic refrigerator for twelve hours. The recorded temperature in the freezer varied between minus 5°C and minus 15°C. The cubes were then re-immersed in water and allowed to thaw at room temperature (18^oC). Twelve hours freezing

freeze/thaw cycles; however, there is a draft issue of an European Standard, prE.N.12371 (British Standards Institution 1996). This test method requires samples of 70x7Ox280mm, a freezing tank capable of holding five such samples, and instrumentation to measure the temperature and resonant frequency of the samples which will give an indication of the development of any micro-cracks within the stone caused by freezing. Interpretation of the test results are made by: observing the beginning of any deterioration; measuring the longitudinal resonant frequency; measurement of the apparent volume, and failure is deemed to have occurred in a specimen in which the apparent volume has reduced by 1 per-cent

(British Standards Institution 1996, p.5-8).

followed by twelve hours thawing constituted one cycle of the test. The thawed samples were visually inspected after each cycle, and any deterioration noted, before returning to the freezer. The thawed samples were weighed after every ten cycles.

Two batches of cubes were tested, with minor variations in the test procedure, described later. The tests were conducted for a maximum of 130 cycles.

Samples

The following table lists the samples which were tested in batch one. Three further cubes were added to the test after the start. The test cubes in this batch were 25x25x25mm.

Table ap1.21 Freeze/thaw test: batch 1 sample details

Results

Initial weight, oven-drying and saturation process, all weights in grams

Table ap1.22 Freeze/thaw test: batch 1 oven drying and saturation

Weights in grams

The point at which cubes were withdrawn from the test is indicated by 'w/d', followed by the cycle number. Refer to the Commentary at the end of the test. All weights in grams.

Table ap1.23 Freeze/thaw test: batch la oven drying and saturation

Freeze/thaw cycles:

Table ap1.24 Freeze/thaw test: batch 1 data

Freeze/thaw cycles continued. All weights in grams:

Table apl. 24 continued Freeze/thaw test: batch Idata, continued

Freeze/thaw cycles, continued. All weights in grams.

Table ap1.25 Freeze/thaw test: batch 1a data

8 RVX-QBW had lost a section of one arris – weight 1g, but is still absorbing water

Freeze/thaw cycles, continued. All weights in grams.

Table ap1.25 continued Freeze/thaw test: batch la data, continued

Batch 1 commentary

At cycle No:

- 10 DP3U developed a crack
- 20 HC developed a crack
- 21 DP3U disintegrated into several pieces withdrawn from test
- 24 ML split into two pieces test continued
- 31 HC split into two pieces test continued
- 33 ML started a second crack
- 48 ML split into more pieces withdrawn from test
- 53 DP3L started to break up
- 60 HC (smaller piece) and MUL surfaces have lost material grain by grain
- 63 RVX-QBW a piece of weight 0.6g had split off
- 70 RVX-Q had developed a full-depth crack
- 83 RVX-QBW had lost more material
- 85 HC (smaller piece) so friable that it looses grains whilst handling
- 86 RVX-QBW had lost more material
- 90 DP3U2 a large piece had spalled off

- 94 RVX-QBW had lost more material
- 97 MUL weight fallen to 28.1g., and was withdrawn
- 100 DP3L another large piece had split off
- 100 RC had developed a hair-line crack
- 130 DP2L had developed multiple cracks and spalling

The following table, Table ap1.26 indicates the weight loss in grams of each cube and the percentage weight loss.

Table ap1.26 Freeze/thaw test: batch 1 percentage weight losses

Details of the cubes for batch two are shown in Table ap1.27, below. The cube

size was 40x4Ox4Omm.

Table ap1.27 Freeze/thaw test: batch 2 sample references

Initial weight and drying, all weights in grams:

Table ap1.28 Freeze/thaw test: batch 2 oven-drying data

Freeze/thaw cycles:

The point at which cubes were withdrawn form the test is indicated by 'w/d',

followed by the cycle number. Refer to the Commentary at the end of the test

results for an explanation. All weights are in grams.

RVX-QBW 139.2 139.2 139.6 139.4 139.7 w/d 40

Table ap1.29 Freeze/thaw test: batch 2 data

Freeze/thaw cycles continued, weight loss, in grams and percentage weight loss:

After the seventieth cycle the thawed cubes were weighed, then dried in an oven at

60°C for forty-eight hours, allowed to cool in a desiccator for 30 minutes, and then re-weighed. The percentage weight loss was calculated.

Batch 2 commentary

DP3U3

After 30 cycles, cracks developed but the weight of the cube continued to increase, due to the water-holding capacity of the widening cracks and the increased surface area through which water could be absorbed.

After 40 cycles, cracks had widened, and the cube weight was still increasing. After 45 cycles, a piece weighing 10.2g. (wet weight) had broken off the cube.

After 60 cycles further loss of material was imminent.

ML2

At 10 cycles there were no visible changes in the cube.

After 16 cycles the cube exhibited a crack at the boundary between the body of the

stone and the paler band which ran diagonally through the cube.

After 21 cycles a large splinter of stone spalled off.

After 22 cycles two further splinters, and some smaller fragments, totalling 15g, spalled off, but the weight was still increasing due to the water-holding capacity of the widening cracks and the increased surface area through which water can be absorbed.

After 23 cycles another small fragment spalled off.

After 29 cycles another small fragment spalled off.

After 40 cycles, the cube was beginning to disintegrate in the area of previous spalling.

After 42 cycles the cube was withdrawn after further spalling. RVX-Q

At 10 cycles there was no visible change in the cube.

After 60 cycles several hair-line cracks had developed.

RVX-QBW

After 10 cycles there was some spalling at the boundary between the body of the cube, and the harder inclusion. The cube has gained weight due to water being held in the developing crack by capillary attraction.

After 29 cycles a sliver of stone had become detached.

After 30 cycles the crack had developed along the boundary of the stone and the harder inclusion to the extent that the two parts were only loosely attached. After 40 cycles a further fragment broke off, and the remainder of the cube could, without force, be separated into two parts: a ball-type, and a socket type component. The cube was withdrawn from the test.

The following bar chart illustrates the relative performance of the samples tested, by plotting the percentage weight loss for each sample. Also indicated is the number of cycles completed by each sample.

Figure ap1.26 Freeze/thaw test: percentage weight losses and cycles completed

SULPHATE TESTS -1

Sample preparation

The samples were selected, collected and prepared in an identical manner to the porosity-test samples, previously described.

- Building Research Establishment Digest 420 1997: Selecting natural building stones (Building Research Establishment 1997. P.6);
- B.S. E.N. 123/0:1999 Natural stone test methods Determination of resistance to salt crystallisation (British Standards Institution 1999);
- \bullet Conservation of Architectural Heritage, Historic Structures and Materials: Salts (Borrelli 1999b);
- Durability tests on building stones (Ross and Butlin 1989 p.3);
- A Laboratory Manual for Architectural Conservators (Teutonico 1988 p.44).

Test method

The test method was based on the procedures described in the following documents:

The method involved four stages: initial drying of test cubes, repeated saturation in sodium sulphate solution and drying to constant mass, final washing, and drying to constant mass.

Initial drying

The prepared test cubes were dried in an oven at 60°C, and at twenty-four hour intervals allowed to cool in a desiccator, then weighed. This procedure was repeated until the difference between two consecutive weights varied by no more

than 1%.

Saturation and salt-cycles

Sodium sulphate is generally used for this test because, of all the common soluble salts (sodium chloride, calcium sulphate, magnesium sulphate), it has the greatest degree of expansion as its crystals form. Sodium sulphate solution was made up

by dissolving 14g of sodium sulphate decahydrate (NaSO4.10H20) in de-ionised water to make 100ml of solution (14% solution, i.e. $14g$ NaSO₄ in 86ml H₂O).

The dried cubes were completely immersed in sodium sulphate solution in a single, covered, glass container for 24 hours. The solution was periodically topped up so as to just cover the cubes. After 24 hours the cubes were removed from the solution, allowed to drain on paper towels for ten minutes, dried in an

oven at 60°C for 24 hours then allowed to cool in a desiccator for thirty minutes.

The dried, cooled samples were then weighed. To achieve a high initial relative humidity at the start of each drying cycle, 100ml. of water in a petri dish was place in the bottom of the drying oven. The saturation, drying, cooling and weighing procedure was repeated for forty cycles. Fresh solution was used after every ten cycles.

Final washing and drying

The tests were stopped after forty cycles. The samples were soaked in tap water for twenty-four hours, then washed under running water for thirty minutes. The samples were then dried in an oven at 60°C for twenty-four hours, allowed to cool

in a desiccator, and then weighed. The percentage weight loss was calculated,

along with the final weight as a percentage of the original dry weight.

Samples

The following table lists and describes the test cubes:

Table ap1.30 Salts test 1: sample details

Results

The following table shows the initial and dry weights of the test cubes, in grams:

Table ap1.31 Salts test 1: initial drying, data

The following tables show the recorded weights of the cubes, in grams, after successive saturation, drying and cooling cycles. The point at which samples were

withdrawn is indicated by 'w/d' in the tables $-$ refer also to the Commentary:

Table ap1.32 Salts test 1: data

Saturation, drying and cooling cycles, continued. Weights in grams:

Saturation, drying and cooling cycles, continued. Weights in grams:

Table ap1.32 continued Salts test 1: data, continued

Saturation, drying and cooling cycles, continued. Weights in grams:

Table ap1.32 continued Salts test 1: data, continued

Saturation, drying and cooling cycles, continued. Weights in grams:

Sample	33cycl	34	35	36	37	38	39	40
BTP	34.3	34.3	34.3	34.3	34.3	34.3	34.3	34.3
DP2L	42.4	42.4	42.4	42.4	42.4	42.4	42.4	42.4
DP3L	29.4	29.4	29.4	29.4	29.3	29.3	29.2	29.1
DP3U								
HC	31.0	31.0	31.0	31.0	30.9	31.0	30.9	30.8
ML	37.6	37.6	37.7	37.7	37.7	37.8	37.8	37.7
MC	36.2	36.2	36.2	36.2	36.1	36.2	36.1	36.1
OUGHT	34.7	34.7	34.7	34.7	34.7	34.7	34.7	34.7
RC	36.5	36.5	36.5	36.5	36.5	36.5	36.5	36.5
RVX-Q	45.0	45.0	45.0	45.0	45.1	45.1	45.0	45.0
REF.	28.6	28.6	28.6	28.6	28.6	28.6	28.6	28.6

Table ap1.32 continued Salts test 1: data, continued

Commentary

At cycle number:

- 4 Tests suspended due to an oven fault. The samples were left immersed in solution between 6 June and 22 June 2000; the tests were then resumed.
- 9 DP3L showing sign of surface erosion
- 10 Sodium sulphate solution changed for fresh.
- 10 the test cubes were photographed.
- 10 DP3U was noted to exfoliate violently in re-immersion in fresh solution.
- 11 DP3U was withdrawn from the test due to its advanced state of disintegration which made further handling of the sample impractical.
- 11 a reference sample (REF), from the same strata as DP3U, was introduced to the test. This sample went through the same saturation/drying/cooling cycles, but was immersed in tap water instead of sodium sulphate solution. This sample served to confirm that the test samples were drying to constant mass during the drying part of each cycle, and to provide a visual reference for the starting condition of a typical sample.
- 20 Sodium sulphate solution changed for fresh.
- 20 DP3L exhibiting deep erosion of the more porous part of the sample.
- 23 RC starting to split along the bedding planes.
- 28 RC splits widening into cracks almost the full depth of the sample.
- 30 Sodium sulphate solution changed for fresh.
- 40 Test terminated.

Calculation of percentage weight losses

Table ap1.33 Salts test 1: calculation of percentage weight losses

The following graphs show weights of sample against number of test cycles.

Figure ap1.27 Salts test 1: Buttertubs Pass sample, weight losses

Figure ap1.28 Salts test 1: Duncombe Park quarry 2 sample, weight losses

The dips in the graph in Figure ap1.28 and ap1.29, after ten, twenty and thirty cycles, indicating the effect of fresh sodium sulphate solution on the sample.

Figure ap1.29 Salts test 1: Duncombe Park quarry 3 lower strata sample, weight losses

Figure ap1.30 Salts test 1: Duncombe Park quarry 3 upper strata sample, weight losses

Sample withdrawn after eleven cycles; reference sample was introduced at the twelfth cycle. The straight line relates to the reference sample

Number of cycles

Figure ap1.31 Salts test 1: Harewood Castle sample, weight losses

Figure ap1.32 Salts test 1: Magnesian Limestone sample,

weight losses

The anomalous behaviour exhibited by the sample in Figure ap1.32 is due to the accumulation of salts in the sample, causing a weight gain before each episode of material loss.

s 2 4 6 8 5 7 4 6 6 7 9 7 4 6 8 9 9 9 7 4 9 9 9 9 Number of cycles

Figure ap1.33 Salts test 1: Mulgrave Castle sample, weight losses

Number of cycles

Figure ap1.34 Salts test 1: Oughtershaw limestone sample, weight losses

426

Figure ap1.35 Salts test 1: Richmond Castle sample, weight losses

Figure ap1.36 Salts test 1: Rievaulx Bank Quarry sample, weight losses

Figure ap1.37, below, indicates the percentage weight loss for all the samples tested.

427

Figure ap1.37 Salts test 1: percentage weight losses of the samples tested

It should be noted that the Duncombe Park sample (DP3U), although showing the greatest weight loss, was withdrawn after eleven cycles.

$SULPHATE TEST - 2$

Sample preparation

The samples were selected, collected and prepared in an identical manner to the sample test cubes for test 1. All the test cubes for this test were 40x4Ox4Omm.

Test method

The test method was the same as for Test 1, but with three differences:

- Fresh sodium sulphate solution was used for each cycle and test cubes were immersed in 60ml of solution, in individual 100ml glass beakers;
- reference samples were used, cut from the same pieces of stone as three of the test cubes which went through the same cyclical process but water was used instead of sodium sulphate solution;
- the tests were conducted over twenty cycles, although the European Standard suggests fifteen cycles only.

Samples

The following table lists and describes the test cubes:

Table ap1.34 Salts test 2: sample details

Results

The following table shows the initial and dry weights of the test cubes, in grams:

Table ap1.35 Salts test 2: oven drying of samples

The following table show the recorded weights, in grams, of the cubes after successive saturation, drying and cooling cycles:

Table ap1.36 Salts test 2: data

Saturation, drying and cooling, continued. Weights in grams.

Saturation, drying and cooling, continued; calculation of percentage weight loss

Table ap1.36 continued Salts test 2: data, continued

DP3U2

After 2 cycles there was stone residue in the beakers, although little visible signs

of deterioration of the sample.

After 4 cycles the test cube had deep surface erosion was evident, especially at the

boundary of the harder inclusions.

After 14 cycles the test cube was deeply eroded, with surface efflorescence.

After 18 cycles the test cube has lost a large (6g,) piece, which spalled of on rehydration with solution.

After 15 cycles test cube was disintegrating rapidly.

After 20 cycles the test was stopped.

ML2

After 2 cycles spalling of the arises noted.

After 4 cycles, although loosing material from arises and corners, the test cube was gaining weight due to a surface build-up of a surface sulphate crust. After 14 cycles test cube was still gaining weight, but steadily loosing fragments. After 20 cycles the test was stopped.

RVX-QBW

After 2 cycles there was stone residue in the beakers, although little visible signs of deterioration of the test cube.

After 4 cycles the test cube showing significant surface pitting.

After 18 cycles the test cube exhibited surface erosion is up to 2mm deep.

After 20 cycles the test was stopped.

RVX-Q

After 12 cycles the test cube showing signs of surface erosion.

After 14 cycles the test cube shows minor surface spalling.

After 20 cycles the test was stopped.

The following graphs plot the weight of sample against the number of test cycles.

Figure ap1.38 Salts test 2: Duncombe Park quarry 3, upper strata, weight losses

Figure ap1.39 Salts test $2:$ Magnesian Limestone sample, weight losses.

431

Figure ap1.40 Salts test 2: Rievaulx Quarry bank Wood sample, weight losses

Salts Figure ap1.41 test $2:$ Rievaulx Bank Quarry sample, weight losses

In Figures ap1.39 and ap1.41, above, the lower, horizontal, lines in the graphs indicate the weight losses of the reference cubes. In Figure ap1.40, the upper, horizontal, line in the graph indicates the weight losses of the reference cube.

432

Sample reference

Figure ap1.42 Salts test 2: percentage weight losses of the samples tested

ACID-IMMERSION TESTS

Sample preparation

This test was based upon the method described by Ross and Butlin (1989). The only deviation from the test procedure described in that document was that the samples were, for convenience, $40x40x15mm$ rather than $50x50x15mm$.

The samples were selected, collected and prepared in an identical manner to that previously described.

Test method

The test is designed to simulate, in an accelerated way, the effects of acid rain, resulting from atmospheric sulphur dioxide. It involves the immersion of the stone samples in dilute sulphuric acid for ten days. The acid strength was 20%: 300m1 of 98% acid diluted with 2155m1 de-ionised water. Samples are dried to constant mass, and photographed. The procedure is based on the BRE Report, but for this test the loss of material, and change of surface texture were considered to

be important, and so the test was modified accordingly. Each sample was totally immersed in 120ml of the dilute acid in a covered glass beaker, and left in a mechanically ventilated cupboard for ten days. The samples were then washed in tap water to remove acid residue, and dried to constant mass. The samples werephotographed.

Samples

Table ap1.37, below, lists and describes the samples.

Table ap1.37 Acid immersion test sample details

Results

Table apl. 38, below, gives the sample weights, in grams, before test and after drying

Table ap1.38 Acid test 1: initial drying data

Table apl. 39, below, gives sample weights, in grams, after test and after washing and drying:

Table ap1.39 Acid test 1: final drying and weight loss calculations

Commentary

After the first twenty-four hours four of the samples, those with calcareous cements, had reached an advanced state of disintegration, and were photographed. After the end of ten days the condition of the samples was as indicated in Table

ap 1.40, below:

Table ap1.40 Acid test 1: sample condition at the and of the test

Due to the extent of disintegration of four of the samples into silt, it proved impracticable to wash out the acid residue, and therefore a dry weight at the end of the test could not be realised. In order to be able to compare the relative performance of the samples, in the absence of weight-loss figure, it was decided to compile a set of visual criteria, and give each sample a score based on those criteria. The following table illustrates the structure of the Destruction Score table, on a scale of zero to five, with descriptions which most closely matched the range of final conditions of the samples:

Score Condition of sample

Table ap1.41 Acid test 1: sample score criteria

The score for each of the samples is shown below.

Figure ap1.43 Acid test 1: sample scores

In Figure ap1.43, above, the samples with the highest scores were those which performed worst.

In the next batch of tests, to be performed on further samples, a weaker solution will be used, perhaps 10% rather than the 20% recommended by Ross and Butlin. The higher concentration has proved to be far too aggressive for use on the range of stone types involve in this test. The details and results of these tests can be

found in Appendix 3

SUMMARY OF THE TEST TRIAL RESULTS

Summary

The following table lists the samples tested, indicating which samples have been

subjected to which test, and the size of the test cube:

Table ap1.42 Key to samples and tests

The rows enclosed in 'boxes' identify the samples upon which all five tests have

been performed and for which results are available.

The following bar chart, Figure ap1.44, shows a comparative analysis of the test

results for the seven samples on which all the tests have been conducted. It should be noted that a direct comparison between the percentage weight loss calculated at the end of the freeze/thaw test should not be compared directly with the weight loss at the end of the salts test. This is because the salts test ran for forty cycles, and the freeze/thaw test ran for a maximum of 130 cycles; three of the samples

were withdrawn before the end of the freeze/thaw test, and further samples were only tested for 100 cycles.

Figure ap1.44 Trials of the laboratory tests: combined test results

To enable the results for the freeze/thaw tests, and the sulphate tests to be directly

comparable, the weight losses recorded have been reduced, first, to weight loss per cycle, and then the weight losses per forty cycles have been calculated. Differences in test cube sizes can be eliminated as a variable by presenting the results as percentage weight loss of original dry weight of the test cube; therefore the percentage weight loss per forty cycles was also calculated. The following two tables illustrate the adjustment calculations:

Adjustments of freeze/thaw test results, weights in grams:

Table ap1.43 Laboratory test trials: adjustment calculations for freeze/thaw test results

Adjustment of sulphate test results, weights in grams:

Table ap1.44 Laboratory test trials: adjustment calculations for sulphate test results

The following bar chart, Figure ap1.45, shows the analysis after the freeze/thaw and sulphate test results have been adjusted.

The high weight loss sustained by the Harewood Castle and Rievaulx Quarry Bank Wood samples is because both samples split into two, roughly equal size, pieces, but it is not possible, from this test alone, to say if this result is representative of these two particular stone types.

Figure ap1.45 Trials of the laboratory tests: adjusted combined test results

The following bar chart, Figure ap1.46, shows the results re-arranged by test, rather than by stone type:

Figure ap1.46 Laboratory test trials: adjusted combined results, arranged by test

ENCAPSULATION TEST DATA

The results of this test should be read in conjunction with the description of the saturation and drying test design, which can be found in Chapter Four, under the heading of Encapsulation of Samples.

Sample details

All test cubes 30x3Ox3Omm

Table ap1.45 Encapsulation test: samples and sealant types

 \mathbf{A}

Results

Initial weights, and oven drying process

'n.w.' indicates no weight taken.

Weights in grams

Table ap1.46 Encapsulation test: initial weights and oven drying data

Saturation process

In the following tables symbols have the following meanings:

start of test maximum weight (saturated)

end of test

Weights in grams

Table ap1.47 Encapsulation test: saturation data

Saturation, continued

Weights in grams

Table ap1.47 continued Encapsulation test: saturation data, continued

Air drying at room temperature

In the following tables symbols have the following meanings:

start of test end of test Weights in grams

Table ap1.48 Encapsulation test: air drying data

Table apl. 48 continued Encapsulation test: air drying data, continued

Air drying, continued

Weights in grams

Table apl. 48 continued Encapsulation test: air drying data, continued

Weights in grams

Table ap1.48 continued Encapsulation test: air drying data, continued

TRIALS OF THE ALTERNATIVE SALTS TEST

INTRODUCTION

Before applying this new test to samples with plants, it was considered necessary to test the method, and to compare its performance directly with the method already used, which was described Chapter Four. It was decided that a single trial would be conducted on a stone type from a case study site, and one which might

To test the alternative method: *Method B*; to compare it directly with the method already used: Method A; to assess its suitability for use on stone samples with plant material.

The trial consisted of four samples of the Slingsby Castle sandstone. Two samples were subjected to the previously adopted *Method A*. Two further samples were subjected to the new *Method B*, and the results compared.

be expected to be vulnerable to weathering by salts. The Slingsby Castle sandstone is a fine-grained, high porosity, carbonate-cemented, Jurassic sandstone and was considered suitable for this trial.

AIMS AND OBJECTIVES

METHOD

Preparation of solution

The weight of sodium sulphate decahydrate required to provide a saturated solution at 32°C was taken directly from The Goudie and Viles graph (Figure 4.7 in Chapter Four). This indicated a solution strength of 33%, or 33 grams of sodium sulphate decahydrate to 67 grams of de-ionised water.

The method of achieving a saturated solution at 32°C was by means of a

thermostatically controlled water bath. The sodium sulphate was added to the de-

ionised water in a glass beaker, which was then placed into the water bath. The

beaker was covered, to reduce evaporation losses, and the water bath heater set to 32°C.

The solution was stirred, from time to time, with a glass stirring rod, until all the crystal had dissolved. The beaker of solution remained in the water bath at 32°C for the duration of the test.

Soaking of sample cubes

The two sample cubes were put into 150m1 beakers, which were placed in the water-bath which had been pre-heated to 32°C. The beakers were left for two hours, so that the samples could reach the water-bath temperature. Then, 60m1 of

solution at 32°C was added to the beakers containing the test cubes. The cooling part of the cycle took place at room temperature, with the test cubes placed on small wire stands, such that the base of the cube had only three points of contact and was raised off the bench by 10mm. It is acknowledged that crystal growth induces by this test will be by a combination of both cooling and evaporation. The samples in each test were weighed at the start of the test and at the end of every cycle. Fresh sodium sulphate solution was used for each cycle of the test.

The test cubes for *Method A* were given the references SL-1-3 and SL-1-4. The test cubes for the new test, *Method B*, were given the references SL-1-5 and SL-1-

6. All the test cubes were 40 x 40 x 40 mm, cut to an accuracy of plus, or minus, one millimetre and were all cut from the same piece of stone.

The two test procedures were run concurrently, with the intention of subjecting all four samples to twenty cycles of the respective test procedures; however, test Method A was suspended after eleven cycles, and Method B was suspended after seven cycles. The reasons and the consequences will be discussed below.

RESULTS

The following two graphs, Figures ap1.47 and ap1.48, show the number of cycles completed, and the cube weights after each cycle.

Figure ap1.47 Alternative salts test: results for Method A

Figure ap1.48 Alternative salts test: results for Method B

DISCUSSION

It can be seen from the above two graphs, that the response of the sample cubes to the two test methods was quite different.

Figure ap1.47 indicates the performance of both test cubes subjected to Method A to be similar. They both show a slight increase in dry weight after the first and second cycle, due to the accumulation of salt crystals in the pore spaces. The graph for sample reference SL-1-4 suggests that from cycle two to four, weight gained by accumulation of salts is balanced by material loss due to salt crystal growth, since observations made during the course of the test indicated losses of material during these cycles, but with no loss of weight recorded. By the fifth cycle loss of material increases. After the fifth cycle, both test cubes loose material at about the same rate.

Figure ap1.48 shows the performance of the test cubes subjected to *Method B*. It is clear that the response of the samples is radically different to the response of the samples subjected to *Method A*, and this needs some explanation, and, if this test is to be viable and reliable, some further investigation and development.

It was observed during the course of this test that after the cooling/evaporation phase of each cycle the test cubes were covered in efflorescence, up to two millimetres thick. Initially, no attempt was made to remove this efflorescence and the cubes weights included the weight of the efflorescence. The abundance of the efflorescence was greatest after the first cycle, then gradually decreased. After the fourth cycle it was noticed that in addition to the efflorescence a surface crust of sodium sulphate was developing. Price (1978) had commented on such a phenomenon and suggested that it was the result of incomplete drying of samples during the oven-drying phase of the standard salts test procedure.

After the fourth cycle it was decided that the two test cube should be weighed twice at the end of each cycle. One weight would be the weight of the cube, including efflorescence and the other weight would be without efflorescence. After the first weighing efflorescence was brushed off with a small bristle brush

and the sample re-weighed. The thin lines, with references '5 less s' and '6 less s', on the graph in Figure ap1.48 indicate the weights of the samples after the removal of efflorescence.

After the seventh cycle it became apparent that the surface crust of sodium sulphate was inhibiting the desired action of the test, and as Price had commented (Price 1978) was providing a protective layer to the samples. Why this `protective' layer is not dissolved during the soaking part of the cycle is not clear; nevertheless, it was decided that the test should be suspended. By the end of the seventh cycle, the two test cubes showed only minor surface erosion.

If test *Method B* is promoting crystal growth by a fall in temperature, then the effect might be expected to act wholly within the test cube. The presence of efflorescence on the exterior of the two cubes subjected to this test suggests that

evaporation of water from the solution was the main agent, rather than the temperature fall of the solution. In *Method A* sample SL-1-4 became deeply fissured during its loss of 5.9 grams. This suggests some sub-surface action as a cause. No such phenomenon was evident in the samples subjected to Method B.

All four cubes were washed in running water for thirty minutes, then immersed in water for three hours. The water was changed for fresh and they were then soaked overnight, followed by oven drying at 50°C until they reached constant weight.

Table ap1.49 shows the weight loss of the two samples subjected to *Method A* compared with the two samples subjected to *Method B*, after seven cycles.

Table ap1.49 Alternative salts test: comparative weight losses

A further examination of the alternative test method

It appears that two aspects of the test need further examination. The first is to ensure that the solution being used is, indeed, saturated, or might become saturated at some point during the cooling part of the cycle. The second is to control more closely the cooling part of the cycle and to eliminate, if possible, any evaporation of solution during this phase.

In order to re-examine the validity of the solution strength used in this test it is necessary to re-examine the literature and to determine if other writers agree with

the value suggested by Goudie's graph, referred to earlier (Goudie and Viles 1997

p. 109). Below is a table which summarises the various figures given for saturated

solutions of sodium sulphate decahydrate, at varying temperatures.

Table ap1.50 Alternative salts test: sodium sulphate temperature and solubility

It can be seen from Table ap1.50, above, that not only is there an inconsistency in the units used to express the solubility at a given temperature but, more importantly, there is also a disagreement between the writers as to what these values really are, particularly at 20°C. It was decided that the only way to verify a value at a given temperature was by experiment.

It may be significant that Price writing in 1978, and Borrelli writing in 1999, only

disagree as to what the solubility is at 20°C by 0.54 %. The figure quoted by Price

is the higher value and that was taken as the starting point for the experiment

described below.

Objective

To determine the amount of sodium sulphate decahydrate required to give a saturated solution at a range of temperatures.

Method

A 36.8% solution of sodium sulphate was made up by adding 36.8 grams of sodium sulphate decahydrate to 63.2 grams of de-ionised water in a beaker previously brought to 20°C in a thermostatically controlled water bath. The

The temperature was then increased to 25^oC and after five minutes the excess salt had dissolved. According to Goudie's graph, a further five grams should be required to provide a saturated solution at 25°C. A further 5 grams of sodium sulphate was added and this dissolved within thirty minutes. If this is now a

resultant contents of the beaker were stirred periodically and a slight amount of the salt remained un-dissolved after one hour. The temperature of both the water in the water bath, and of the solution, was verified with a mercury-in-glass thermometer to confirm the accuracy of the water bath temperature setting.

saturated solution at 25°C, the addition of further sodium sulphate should be visible as excess salt. A further gram of the salt was added and was noted to have dissolved within thirty minutes. This procedure was repeated, until a further 17 grams had been added and had dissolved. A total of 59.8 grams of sodium sulphate had been dissolved in the original 63.2 grams of water, at 25°C. This was 26.8 grams more than indicated by Goudie - almost forty-five percent more.

After excess salt had been observed in the solution, the water bath temperature was increased to 26°C. After twenty-four hours the excess salt had dissolved. The temperature was returned to 25°C again and sodium sulphate crystals re-

appeared, confirming that the solution was saturated.

The water bath was then switched off and the saturated solution allowed to cool to room temperature which, on the day of this experiment, was 16°C. The temperature of the bath was measured with a mercury thermometer at thirty

minute intervals, for the first six hours, in order to determine the rate of cooling of

the solution. The solution was left overnight.

Results

The rate of cooling of the solution was as shown in the following graph, Figure ap1.49.

Figure ap1.49 Alternative salts test: water bath cooling curve

Figure ap1.49 shows the cooling rate over the six hour period over which temperatures were recorded. The curve has been projected, at a calculated cooling rate of 0.5°C per hour, and indicates a total of fourteen hours for the solution to cool from 25° C to 16° C.

It has already been mentioned that Goudie and Viles (1997) pointed out that the size to which crystals grow is related to the time in which they are allowed to During this test orthorhombic-shaped crystals, typical of other sulphates grow.

such as barium, calcium, lead and strontium (Cook and Kirk, 1995; Hamlyn, Wolley and Bishop, 1987; Sorrell and Sandstrom, 1977) with a major axis of about five millimetres, were observed in the beaker of solution. It was determined, by weighing, that 42.6 grams of crystals had grown, leaving 76.4 grams of saturated solution at 16° C, compared to the 59.6 grams of sodium sulphate decahydrate in 63.2 grams of water at 25° C.
It was then decided to test the adjusted method on a sample test cube and, although the method used is described shortly, it is worth mentioning here a `control' which had been introduced to the test. Two beakers were used, one contained the sample under test, the other contained only saturated sodium sulphate solution. The beaker containing the solution was the 'control'. Crystals which formed in that beaker during cooling would indicate that crystals would likewise form in the pores of sample under test, providing visual verification that the test was functioning as intended; this was also verifiable by visible losses of

At the start of the trial the temperature of the bath was at room temperature, 16^oC, and there were excess crystals in the beaker of solution. The temperature of the bath was raised to 25°C and left at that temperature for twenty-four hours to allow all the crystals in the beaker to re-dissolve and to allow the temperature of the sample to stabilise. After that period of time had elapsed not all of the crystals has dissolved, so the temperature was raised to 30°C and left overnight.

material from the stone sample.

In order to determine the quantity of solution to add to the stone sample, and the soaking time required, reference was made to the capillary rise test previously conducted. During the test on the Slingsby Castle samples, sample SC-1-5s2 absorbed water to a height of 26mm in the first hour, and to 30.5mm after two hours. The total weight gain after twenty-four hours was 11.1g, after which time water had risen the full-height of the test cube, and none of the samples tested in the wetting and drying test absorbed more than twelve grams to saturate. It was decided, therefore, that twelve grams of solution should be added over three successive cycles for this trial. This would ensure that there were always empty pores to allow crystal growth.

From the capillary rise test data it was calculated that water was absorbed by this sample at the rate of 0.46 grams per hour assuming a constant rate of absorption, but by reference to the capillary rise-time graph it can be seen that this is not the case. Absorption is greatest in the first hour, and reduces, in this sample,

exponentially with time. The amount of water per millimetre of height after twenty-four hours, assuming that all pores are, more or less, equally filled can be calculated to be about 0.3g. From this it can be calculated that 4 grams of water could be held in 13.3mm height of cube and, with reference to the capillary rise time graphs for the Slingsby Castle sandstone in Appendix 3 (Figures ap3.142 and 143), be absorbed within thirty minutes. Sodium sulphate of the concentration used in this procedure is considerably denser than water, and can be assumed to be absorbed more slowly, although this assumption has not been tested. It was

To apply the *modified* alternative salts test to a sample of sandstone from Slingsby Castle; to develop a test procedure.

decided that a soaking time of two hours would be used and the volume of solution absorbed carefully monitored. No further solution would be added after the first three cycles. The test method and the results are described below:

TRIAL OF THE ADJUSTED TEST METHOD

Sample reference: SL-1-5s2

Sample source: Slingsby Castle

Stone type: Jurassic sandstone

Sample size: standard 40mm cube

Aims and objectives

Method

 $\mathcal{F}_{\mathcal{C}}$

The test method comprised two components. The first component was a beaker containing about 60m1 of sodium sulphate solution, saturated at 25°C. The second component was a beaker containing the sample under test. Both beakers were placed in a water bath at 30°C. The temperature was maintained until the excess

crystals in the beaker of solution had dissolved. 5m1 of solution was added to the

beaker containing the stone sample. After two hours the solution had been

absorbed by the sample, and, on 6/6/2001 the test began.

Results

 \mathcal{F}

Table ap1.51, below, details the observations and actions taken during the test.

Date	Time	Observations	Actions			
6/6/2001	17.00		water bath switched off			
7/6/2001	09.00	no crystals in the beaker of solution; slight spalling of the stone sample				
8/7/2001	09.00		0.05g of decahydrate was added to the beaker of solution			
	09.10	beaker of solution immediately filled with needle crystals	bath water temperature increased to 25°C			
9/6/2001	09.00		5ml of solution was added to the beaker containing the sample			
	11.00	solution had been absorbed by water bath switched off the sample				
10/6/2001	09.00	large crystals on the beaker of Water solution, and in the beaker increased to 30°C containing the sample, which now had a large vertical split	bath temperature			
11/6/2001	09.00	solution; solution in the beaker to 25°C contained a small amount of excess crystals	Sample had absorbed residual water bath temperature reduced			
	17.00		water bath switched off			
12/6/2001	09.00	fallen to 17°C; crystal had to 30°C formed in the beaker of solution; stone sample had split into two pieces, with crystals in the unabsorbed solution	water bath temperature had water bath temperature raised			
13/6/2001	09.00		water bath temperature reduced to 25° C			
	11.00	solution	no crystals in the beaker of 0.05mg of decahydrate added to the beaker of solution			
	11.10	needle crystals formed in the beaker of solution				
14/6/2001	09.00	new cracks in stone sample	bath temperature water increased to 30°C			
15/6/2001	09.00		water bath switched off			
16/6/2001	09.00	bath temperature had Water fallen to 17.5° C; further splits increased to 30° C in sample	bath temperature water			
17/6/2001	09.00		water bath turned off			
18/6/2001	09.00	water bath temperature had water fallen to 16° C; further damage increased to 30° C to stone sample	bath temperature			
	17.00		water bath turned off			

Table ap1.51 Trials of the adjusted salts test method: cycle-by-cycle record of test

Table ap1.51 continued Trials of the adjusted salts test method: cycle-by-cycle record of test, continued

Discussion

Although the test produces a weathering effect on the sample under test, there are several observation to be made which raise issues which need to be resolved.

The severity of action of *Method B* may be reduced in two ways. If the temperature drop is reduced, less of the salt will come out of solution. If the cooling rate is increased, there will be less time for crystal growth and therefore

The timings and actions taken need to be more rigorously controlled. Inconsistencies in both method and recording need to be resolved, but nevertheless after ten cycles of the test the sample had suffered considerable damage. If one cycle of the test is to be completed in twenty-four hours, there is a need to establish how long is required for the excess crystals in the sample to be taken back into the solution, and at what temperature. This can be judged by the time required for the excess crystals in the beaker of solution to be dissolved at an elevated temperature, and this needs to be verified by further trials.

smaller crystals will be formed. By varying one, or both, of these parameters, control can be exercised over the size and quantity of crystals which grow, thus making the test more comparable with Method A.

If, however, further trials of this test produce similar severities of weathering on samples, then a different method of analysing the results needs to be found. It is

clear that it is not possible to weigh the samples after each warming and cooling cycle, because the temperature of the sample has to be kept under strict control. One alternative method of quantifying the results may be to sieve the residues of the test, and determine the percentages of the fragment sizes. This would make it possible to compare the effects of the test on stones of different types.

weight of decahydrate required for each ml of solution = $14/86 = 0.16$ g; therefore, for 60ml solution 60 x 0.16g are required = 9.6g; fresh solution is required for each cycle;

Further observations

Method A , the alternative salts test method required 48.6% solution, i.e. 59.8 grams per 62.3m1. water;

quantity of solution per sample was 1 Oml, added over three consecutive cycles, so as to avoid, as far as possible, excess solution in the beaker containing the sample; each ml of solution required = $59.8/62.3 = 0.96g$ of decahydrate;

therefore, for 10ml solution 10 x 0.96 are required = 9.6g.

Comparison of quantities of sodium sulphate used for each test procedure:

Standard test Method A requires 14% solution, i.e. 14 grams per 86ml. water;

quantity of solution per sample was 60m1;

Method B, therefore, requires one tenth of the quantity of sodium sulphate decahydrate required by Method A; the more aggressive test uses less salt to achieve a greater effect.

therefore for ten cycles 96g of salt are required.

THE ADJUSTED SALTS TEST METHOD: TRIAL 2

Sample reference: SL-1-5s2

Sample size: standard 40mm cube

To apply the *modified* alternative salts test to a sample of sandstone from Slingsby Castle; to develop a test procedure.

Aims and objectives

Method

The test method comprised two components. The first component was a beaker containing about 60m1 of sodium sulphate solution, saturated at 25°C. The second component was a beaker containing the sample under test. Both beakers were placed in a water bath at 30°C. The temperature was maintained until the excess crystals in the beaker of solution had dissolved. 5m1 of solution was added to the beaker containing the stone sample. After two hours the solution had been absorbed by the sample and on 6/6/2001 the test began.

Contract Contract Contract

Results

 \bullet

Table apl. 52, below, details the observations, and actions taken during trial 2.

Date	Time	Observations	Actions			
6/6/2001	17.00		water bath switched off			
7/6/2001	09.00	no crystals in the beaker of solution; slight spalling of the stone sample				
8/7/2001	09.00		0.05g of decahydrate was added to the beaker of solution			
	09.10	beaker of solution immediately filled with needle crystals	bath water temperature increased to 25 ^o C			
9/6/2001	09.00		5ml of solution was added to the beaker containing the sample			
	11.00	solution had been absorbed by water bath switched off the sample				
10/6/2001	09.00	large crystals on the beaker of Water solution, and in the beaker increased to 30°C containing the sample, which now had a large vertical split	bath temperature			
11/6/2001	09.00	solution; solution in the beaker to 25° C contained a small amount of excess crystals	Sample had absorbed residual water bath temperature reduced			
	17.00		water bath switched off			
12/6/2001	09.00	fallen to 17°C; crystal had to 30°C formed in the beaker of solution; stone sample had slit into two pieces, with crystals in the unabsorbed solution	water bath temperature had water bath temperature raised			
13/6/2001	09.00		water bath temperature reduced to 25° C			
	11.00	solution	no crystals in the beaker of 0.05mg of decahydrate added to the beaker of solution			
	11.10	needle crystals formed in the beaker of solution				
14/6/2001	09.00	new cracks in stone sample	bath temperature water increased to 30°C			
15/6/2001	09.00		water bath switched off			
16/6/2001	09.00	Water bath temperature had water fallen to 17.5 \textdegree C; further slits in increased to 30 \textdegree C sample	bath temperature			
17/6/2001	09.00		water bath turned off			
18/6/2001	09.00	water bath temperature had water fallen to 16° C; further damage increased to 30° C to stone sample	bath temperature			
	17.00		water bath turned off			

Table ap1.52 Adjusted salts test method, trial 2: cycle-by-cycle record of test

Trial 2, continued

hours

Table ap1.52 continued Adjusted salts test method, trial 2: cycle-by-cycle record of test,

continued

Discussion

The Severity of the action of the test is still too great. There needs to be more control of the key parameters of the test which have already been identified, but first this trial will first be replicated to determine whether the severity of action is repeatable.

 $\sim 10^{-10}$ m $^{-1}$

THE ADJUSTED SALTS TEST METHOD: TRIAL 3

Sample reference: SL-1-6s2. Sample size: standard 40mm cube

Aims and objectives

To replicate the previous tests on Slingsby Castle samples; to compare the results.

Method

Prior to the start of the test, a pre-prepared beaker of sodium sulphate solution was

warmed in a water bath set to 30°C.

Results

Table apl. 53 below gives a cycle-by-cycle account of trial 3.

Table ap1.53 Adjusted salts test method, trial 3: cycle-by-cycle record of test

Trial 3, continued

Table ap1.53 continued, Adjusted salts test method, trial 3: cycle-by-cycle record of test, continued

Discussion

The severity of action of the previous test was repeated and the sample had disintegrated into many small fragments after the sixth cycle. Because of the anomalous behaviour of the sodium sulphate solution in the beaker with the sample, it was decided to verify by a further test the strength of solution required to provide a saturated solution at 25°C. \bullet

THE ADJUSTED SALTS TEST METHOD: TRIAL 4

Test started 19 August 2001

Aims and objectives

To verify the weight of sodium sulphate decahydrate required to provide a saturated solution at 25°C. To investigate the reliability with which that strength of solution responds to temperatures above and below 25°C.

Method

A solution of sodium sulphate, comprising 59.6g of sodium sulphate decahydrate in 63.2g of de-ionised water, was mixed in a beaker. The beaker was covered with a small petri-dish and placed in a water bath at 25^oC. Table ap1.54, below, details the observations and the actions taken over the course of twenty-one days.

Results

Table ap1.54 Adjusted salts test method, trial 4: cycle-by-cycle record of test

Trial 4, continued

Table ap1.54 continued Adjusted salts test method, trial 4: cycle-by-cycle record of test, continued

Trial 4, continued

Table ap1.54 continued Adjusted salts test method, trial 4: cycle-by-cycle record of test, continued

Discussion

The performance of the solution used in this trial did not respond to temperature changes in the same, predictable, way as the solution used in the first trial; nevertheless, crystals were always taken back into solution at temperatures above 25°C and could always be precipitated at temperatures below 25°C by the addition of decahydrate. The promotion of crystal growth by the addition of a `seed' provides nucleation sites in what might otherwise be a homogenous supersaturated solution. It might be presumed, therefore, that the pore structure within stone test cubes might provide those nucleation sites. With that presumption in

mind, it was decided to initiate a further test using a sample of the same stone as

before, from Slingsby Castle.

THE ADJUSTED SALTS TEST METHOD: TRIAL 5

Sample reference: SL-1-7s2

Sample size: standard 40mm cube

Aims and objectives

To replicate the previous two tests on Slingsby Castle samples; to compare the results. Table ap1.55, below, and is, in effect, a continuation of the cycle-by cycle

record shown in Table ap1.54.

Results

Table ap1.55 Adjusted salts test method, trial 5: cycle-by-cycle record of test

Trial 5, continued

Table ap1.55 continued Adjusted salts test method, trial 5: cycle-by-cycle record of test, continued

Discussion

The sample disintegrated after six cycles of the test. This is the same duration as

for sample SL-1-6s2, although it has become apparent throughout these trials that it is difficult to control the severity of the action of the test and provide reliable results. The method adopted relies on achieving a controlled fall in temperature to achieve results. With the equipment used neither the magnitude of the temperature fall can be controlled nor can the duration of that temperature fall. They are both dependent upon the environmental conditions in the laboratory at the time of the test. As the laboratory temperature rose, during an unseasonably warm spell, so it became increasingly difficult to induce crystal growth during the cooling phase of the cycle. This was because only a small temperature drop cold be achieved and this was too high to result in a supersaturated solution. It was at

this stage that is was decided that the trials should be abandoned.

APPENDIX 2

PHYSICAL PROPERTIES TESTS

CAPILLARY RISE TEST: DATA

Sample details

All test cubes 40x4Ox4Omm

Table ap2.1 Capillary rise test: sample references

Results

The following illustration indicates the positions on the täces and edges of the test cubes where the vertical measurements of capillary rise were taken.

The cube is aligned so that the face which bears the identification reference is vertical. The measurement positions are numbered antithe identification reference is vertical. The
measurement positions are numbered anti-
clockwise round the cube, starting with the left

edge of the face bearing the identification reference. The capillary rise is measured from the base of the cube.

Figure ap2.1 Capillary rise test: measurement positions

Average values are rounded to the nearest whole number

Table ap2.2 Capillary rise test: DP3L1 & DP3L2 data

Table ap2.3 Capillary rise test: DP3U data

wt. gain	position 8 40		wt. gain	position 8 40	
$= 7.6g$	Average 40		$=7.2g$	Average 40	

Table ap2.4 Capillary rise test: HC1 & HC2 data

Table ap2.5 continued Capillary rise test: H/CL3A data, continued

Table ap2.6 Capillary rise test: HW-1 data

Table ap2.6 continued Capillary rise test: HW-1 data, continued

Table ap2.7 Capillary rise test: HW-2 data

wt gain
\n
$$
= 3.6g
$$

\nAverage
\n $= 1$

\n15

Table ap2.7 continued Capillary rise test: HW-2 data, continued

Table ap2.8 Capillary rise test: LQ-3 data

Table ap2.8 continued Capillary rise test: LQ-3 data, continued

Table ap2.9 Capillary rise test: LQ-5 data

Table ap2.9 continued Capillary rise test: LQ-5 data, continued

Table ap2.10 Capillary rise test: ML data

Table ap2.11 Capillary rise test: PPQ3 & PPQ4 data

Table ap2.12 continued Capillary rise test: QBW-3 data, continued

Table ap2.13 Capillary rise test: QBW-4 data

Table ap2.13 continued Capillary rise test: QBW-4 data, continued

Table ap2.14 Capillary rise test: RVX-C3 data

Table ap2.15 Capillary rise test: RVX-C4 data

Table ap2.15 continued Capillary rise test: RVX-C4 data, continued

Table ap2.16 Capillary rise test: RVX-Q data

Table ap2.16 continued Capillary rise test: RVX-Q data, continued

Table ap2.17 Capillary rise test: SL-1-5 data

Table ap2.17 continued Capillary rise test: SL-1-5 data, continued

 \sim

Table ap2.18Capillary rise test: SL-1-6 data

Table ap2.18 continued Capillary rise test: SL-1-6 data, continued

Table ap2.19 Capillary rise test: SL-2-2 data

Table ap2.20 Capillary rise test: SL-2-4 data

 \bullet .

the control of the control of the

Peter F Gouldsborough, Centre for Conservation, Department of Archaeology, University of York

 \mathcal{F}

CAPILLARY RISE TEST: GRAPHS

All test cubes $40x40x40mm$

Duncombe Park

Figure ap2.2 Capillary rise test: sample ref. DP3L-1

Figure ap2.3 Capillary rise test: sample ref. DP3L-2

 $--$ DP3U weight gain = 13.3g

Figure äp2.4 Capillary rise test: sample ref. DP3U

Harewood Castle

Figure ap2.5 Capillary rise test: sample ref. HC-1

Figure ap2.6 Capillary rise test: sample ref. HC-2

Figure ap2.7 Capillary rise test: sample ref. HCL

Helmsley, Carlton Lane Quarry

Rievaulx Laskill Quarry

Figure ap2.9 Capillary rise test: sample ref. LQ-5

482

Figure ap2.8 Capillary rise test: sample ref. LQ-3

Rievaulx, Hollins Wood

Magnesian Limestone

Figure ap2.10 Capillary rise test: Sample ref. HW-1

Figure ap2.11 Capillary rise test: Sample ref. HW-2

Sample ref. Ml.

Ricvaulx, Penny Piece Quarry

Figure ap2.13 Capillary rise test: Sample ref. PPQ-3

Figure ap2.14 Capillary rise test: Sample ref. PPQ-4

Figure ap2.15 Capillary rise test: Sample ref. QBW-3

Figure ap2.16 Capillary rise test: Sample ref. QBW-4

Rievaulx, Quarry Bank Wood

Ricvaulx Abbey Church quarry

Figure ap2.17 Capillary rise test: sample ref. RVX-C3

Figure ap2.18 Capillary rise test: sample ref. RVX-C-4

Rievaulx Bank Quarry

Figure ap2.19 Capillary rise test: sample ref. RVX-Q2

Slingsby Castle

Figure ap2.20 Capillary rise test: sample ref. SL-1-5

Figure ap2.21 Capillary rise test: sample ref. SL-1-6

Figure ap2.22 Capillary rise test: sample ref. SL-2-2

Figure ap2.23 Capillary rise test: sample ref. SL-2-4

486

POROSIMETRY DATA

 \bullet

The following data was supplied by the Robert Gordon University Aberdeen, from tests conducted on samples from the case study sites.

Duncombe Park, quarry 3 lower strata

Sample reference: DP3L Shape factor: 3 Sample wt: 6.7424 g Hg surf tension: 0.485 N/m

Corrected data

Table ap2.21 Porosimetry test: Sample DP3L data

Data, continued

Table ap2.21 continued Porosimetry test: Sample DP3L data, continued

 \bullet

Table ap2.21 continued Porosimetry test: Sample DP3L data, continued

Peter F Gouldsborough, Centre for Conservation, Department of Archaeology, University of York

 $\Delta \phi$

Harewood Castle

Porosity: 20.66 % Total pore volume: 0.803529 ml

Corrected data

Table ap2.22 Porosimetry test: Sample HC data

Table ap2.22 continued Porosimetry test: Sample HC data, continued

Table ap2.22 continued Porosimetry test: Sample HC data, continued

Rievaulx, Penny Piece Quarry

Porosity: 26.06 % Total pore volume: 0.992886 ml

Corrected data

Table ap2.23 Porosimetry test: Sample PPQ data

Table ap2.23 continued Porosimetry test: Sample PPQ data, continued

Table ap2.23 continued Porosimetry test: Sample PPQ data, continued

Service State

Slingsby Castle sandstone

Porosity: 17.45 % Total pore volume: 1.0745 ml

Corrected data

Table ap2.24 Porosimetry test: Sample PPQ data

Table ap2.24 continued Porosimetry test: Sample SL-1 data, continued

 $\mathcal{A}_{\mathcal{A}}$

Table ap2.24 continued Porosimetry test: Sample SL-1 data, continued

Slingsby Castle oolite

Porosity: 15.39 % Total pore volume: 1.04652 ml

Corrected data

Table ap2.25 Porosimetry test: Sample SL-2 data

Table ap2.25 continued Porosimetry test: Sample SL-2 data, continued

Table ap2.25 continued Porosimetry test: Sample SL-2 data, continued

PORE SIZE DISTRIBUTION: FREQUENCY DISTRIBUTIONS

Duncombe Park

Figure ap2.24 Porosimetry test: sample reference DP3L

Harewood Castle

Figure ap2.25 Porosimetry test: sample reference HC

Rievaulx; Penny Piece Quarry

Figure ap2.26 Porosimetry test: sample reference PPQ

Slingsby Castle sandstone

Figure ap2.27 Porosimetry test: sample reference SL-1

Slingsby Castle oolite

Figure ap2.28 Porosimetry test: sample reference SL-2

APPENDIX 3: SIMULATED WEATHERING TESTS - freeze/thaw test 3 data 505

APPENDIX 3

SIMULATED WEATHERING TESTS

FREEZE/THAW TEST 3: DATA

Sample details

All samples 40 x 40 x 40mm

Table ap3.1 Freeze/thaw test 3: sample details

Results

Initial saturation

The samples were immersed in water for seven days before the start of the test.

Weights are in grams.

Partially saurated samples placed in freezer at -5° C to -15° C for 12 hours, and then allowed to thaw submerged in water at 18°C for 12 hours. Weights, in grams, of thawed, saturated samples after each 10 cycles. Samples withdrawn from test if weight reduced by more than five percent of the start weight, or after 100 cycles, whichever occurs first. All weights in grams.

 \parallel 32 cycles 153.0 Indicates the end of the test, the number of cycles completed, and the weight of the sample at the end of the test.

Table ap3.2 Freeze/thaw test 3: initial saturation data

Freeze/thaw cycles

Table ap3.3 Freeze/thaw test 3: freeze/thaw cycles data

Table ap3.3 continued Freeze/thaw test 3: freeze/thaw cycles data, continued

Peter F Gouldsborough, Centre for Conservation, Department of Archaeology, University of York

 $\langle \pmb{r} \rangle$

Samples were left to dry at room temperature for seven days, and then oven-dried before final weighing.

Final oven-drying process

Weights in grams

Table ap3.4 Freeze/thaw test 3: final oven drying data

Analysis

Sample	initial wt(g)	final wt(g)	wt loss (g)	$\%$ wt loss	no of cycles completed	$Loss$ (g) $&$ /100 cycles	/cycle
$HW-2$	157.5	157.5	0.0	0.0	100	0.0	0.0
$LQ-1$	113.1	104.7	8.4	7.6	90	0.08	8.0
LQ-2	113.9	113.6	0.3	0.3	100	0.003	0.3
PPQ-1	132.7	114.5	18.2	14.0	80	0.18	18.0
$PPQ-2$	131.8	118.0	13.8	10.6	80	0.13	13.0
$OBW-1$	136.7	133.5	3.2	2.3	100	0.023	2.3
$QBW-2$	152.0	149.8	2.1	1.4	100	0.014	1.4
RVX-C1	267.7	167.6	0.1	0.1	100	>0.001	0.1
RVX-C2	141.2	140.5	0.7	0.5	100	0.005	0.5
$SL-1/1$	127.1	113.0	14.1	10.9	100	0.11	10.9
$SL-1/2$	121.7	120.1	1.6	1.3	90	0.001	1.4
$SL-2/1$	152.6	138.6	14.0	9.3	32	0.294	29.4
		$\left(\bigwedge_{i=1}^{n}$	$\begin{array}{ccc} \mathbf{A} & \mathbf{A} & \mathbf{A} \end{array}$		21	Λ Λ τ	17 ₀

Table ap3.5 Freeze/thaw test 3: analysis of data

ANALYSIS OF FREEZE/THAW TEST RESULTS

Correlation between sample percentage weight losses after freeze/thaw test, and sample open porosities.

The following scattergraphs were generated by Microsoft Excel.

Figure ap3.1 Freeze/thaw tests: correlation between sample % weight losses and open porosities

Pearson Product Moment correlation coefficient $= 0.434$

Calculation of significance, using the formula:
$$
t = \frac{r}{\sqrt{\frac{1-r^2}{N-2}}}
$$

(Coolidge 2000, p.118)

Where *t* is the value to be calculated:

r is the correlation coefficient;

 N is the number of scores.

Substituting the values of $r = 0.434$, and $N = 15$ in the above formula, the

calculated value of $t = 0.720$. From statistical tables the critical value of t for a two-tail test, with degrees of freedom of 13 $(N-2)$, at a significance level of 0.05, is 2.160. The calculated value of t is less than the critical value and therefore the correlation coefficient is non-significant.

Coefficient of determination, r^2 , = 0.118 = 12%

ANALYSIS OF FREEZE/THAW TEST RESULTS

Correlation between sample percentage weight losses after freeze/thaw test, and sample open porosities.

The following scattergraphs were generated by *Microsoft Excel*.

Figure ap3.1 Freeze/thaw tests: correlation between sample % weight losses and open porosities

Where *t* is the value to be calculated; r is the correlation coefficient; N is the number of scores.

Substituting the values of $r=0.434$, and $N=15$ in the above formula, the

calculated value of $t = 0.720$. From statistical tables the critical value of t for a two-tail test, with degrees of freedom of 13 $(N - 2)$, at a significance level of 0.05, is 2.160. The calculated value of t is less than the critical value and therefore the correlation coefficient is non-significant.

Coefficient of determination, r^2 , = 0.118 = 12%

Pearson Product Moment correlation coefficient = 0.434

 $\mathcal{L}_{\mathcal{A}}$ Calculation of significance, using the formula: $t=$ $N-$

(Coolidge 2000, p. 118)

Correlation between sample percentage weight losses after freeze/thaw test, and sample mean more radii, as indicated by capillary rise time.

Figure ap3.2 Freeze/thaw test: correlation between sample % weight loss and capillary rise time

Pearson Product Moment correlation coefficient $= -0.684$

Calculation of significance, using the formula: $t = \frac{\overline{a}}{\overline{b}}$

(Coolidge 2000, p. l 18)

Where t is the value to be calculated;

r is the correlation coefficient;

N is the number of scores.

Substituting the values of $r = -0.684$, and $N = 15$ in the above formula, the calculated value of $t = -3.090$. From statistical tables the critical value of t for a two-tail test, with degrees of freedom of 13 $(N - 2)$, at a significance level of 0.05,

is, in this case, -2.160 . The calculated value of t is greater than the critical value

and therefore the correlation coefficient is significant.

Coefficient of determination, r^2 , = 0.468 = 47%

Correlation between sample percentage weight losses after freeze/thaw test per 100 cycles, and sample mean more radii, as indicated by capillary rise time.

> Figure ap3.3 Freeze/thaw test: correlation between sample % weight loss per 100 cycles, and capillary rise time

Pearson Product Moment correlation coefficient $= -0.563$

Calculation of significance, using the formula:
$$
t = \frac{r}{\sqrt{\frac{1 - r^2}{N - 2}}}
$$

(Coolidge 2000, p. l 18)

Where *t* is the value to be calculated; r is the correlation coefficient;

N is the number of scores.

Substituting the values of $r = -0.563$, and $N = 15$ in the above formula, the

calculated value of $t = -2.459$. From statistical tables the critical value of t for a two-tail test, with degrees of freedom of 13 $(N-2)$, at a significance level of 0.05, is, in this case, -2.160 . The calculated value of t is greater than the critical value

and therefore the correlation coefficient is significant.

Coefficient of determination, r^2 , = 0.317 = 32%

SULPHATE CRYSTALLISATION TESTS -3

Sample details

nominal 40mm cubes Date started: 15 July 2001

Table ap3.6 Sulphate test 3: sample details

Results

Initial drying process:

Weights in grams

Table ap3.7 Sulphate test 3: initial drying data

Salts cycles

Weights, in grams, of samples after successive saturation/drying/cooling cycles:

Table ap3.8 Sulphate test 3: salts cysles data

Saturation and salt-cycles, continued:

Weights in grams

Table ap3.8 continued Sulphate test 3: salts cycles data, continued

Saturation and salt-cycles, continued:

Weights in grams

Table ap3.8 continued Sulphate test 3: salts cycles data, continued

Washing and drying cycles:

Samples immersed in water in a petri dish for twenty-four hours, then dried in an oven at 60°C. Samples subjected to three such cycles.

Weights in grams

Table ap3.9 Sulphate test 3: final washing data

Analysis

Weights in grams

Table ap3.10 Sulphate test 3: data analysis

All calculated numbers are rounded to one decimal place.

Peter F Gouldsborough, Centre for Conservation, Department of Archaeology, University of York

 \mathcal{A}

SULPHATE TEST 3: GRAPHS

Duncombe Park quarry 3 lower strata

Figure ap3.4 Sulphate test 3: sample ref DP-3L-1

Figure äp3.5 Sulphate test 3: sample ref DP-3U-2

Harewood Castle

Figure ap3.6 Sulphate test 3: sample ref HC-1

Rievaulx Hollins Wood

1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 1 2 3 \circ Sample HW-1, number of cycles

Figure ap3.7 Sulphate test 3: sample ref HW-1

Rievaulx Laskill Quarry

Ricvaulx Penny Piece Quarry

Figure ap3.8 Sulphate test 3: sample ref LQ-5

0123456789 10 11 12 13 14 15 123

Sample PPQ-3, number of cycles

Figure äp3.9 Sulphate test 3: sample ref PPQ-3

Rievaulx Quarry Bank Wood

Figure ap3.10 Sulphate test 3: sample ref QBW

Figure ap3.11 Sulphate test 3: sample ref QBW-3

Rievaulx Abbey Church Quarry

Figure ap3.12 Sulphate test 3: sample ref. RVX-C-3

Rievaulx Bank Quarry

0123456789 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 1

Sample RVX-Q, number of cycles

Figure ap3.13 Sulphate test 3: sample ref. RVX-Q

Slingsby Castle

Figure ap3.14 Sulphate test 3: sample ref. SL-l-3

Figure ap3.15 Sulphate test 3: sample ref. SL-1-4

Slingsby castle, continued

Figure ap3.16 Sulphate test 3: sample ref. SL-2-2

ANALYSIS OF SOLUBLE SALTS TEST RESULTS

Correlation between sample percentage weight losses after salts test, and sample open porosities.

Figure an3.17 Salts test: correlation between

Pearson Product Moment correlation coefficient = 0.128

Calculation of significance, using the formula: $t = \frac{r}{\sqrt{\frac{1-r^2}{N-2}}}$

 $(Coolidge 2000, p.118)$

Where *t* is the value to be calculated;

 r is the correlation coefficient;

N is the number of scores.

Substituting the values of $r = 0.128$, and $N = 13$ in the above formula, the calculated value of $t = 0.456$. From statistical tables the critical value of t for a

two-tail test, with degrees of freedom of 11 $(N-2)$, at a significance level of 0.05, is 2.201. The calculated value of t is less than the critical value and therefore the correlation coefficient is non-significant.

Coefficient of determination, $r^2 = 0.016 = 2\%$
Correlation between sample percentage weight losses after salts test, and sample mean more radii, as indicated by capillary rise time.

Figure ap3.18 Salts test: correlation between sample % weight loss and capillary rise time

Pearson Product Moment correlation coefficient $= -0.208$

Calculation of significance, using the formula: $t =$

$$
\sqrt{\frac{1-r}{N-2}}
$$

(Coolidge 2000, p. I 18)

Where *t* is the value to be calculated; r is the correlation coefficient; N is the number of scores.

Substituting the values of $r = -0.208$, and $N = 11$ in the above formula, the calculated value of $t = -0.773$. From statistical tables the critical value of t for a two-tail test, with degrees of freedom of 11 ($N-2$), at a significance level of 0.05, is 2.201. The calculated value of t is less than the critical value and therefore the

correlation coefficient is non-significant.

Coefficient of determination, r^2 , = 0.219 = 22%

Correlation between sample percentage weight losses after salts test, per 15 cycles, and sample mean more radii, as indicated by capillary rise time.

Figure ap3.19 Salts test: corrileation between sample % weight loss per 15 cycles and capillary rise time

Pearson Product Moment correlation coefficient $= -0.300$

 $N-2$

Calculation of significance, using the formula: $t=\frac{1}{\sqrt{1-\frac{1}{n}}}$

(Coolidge 2000. p. 1 18)

Where t is the value to be calculated;

r is the correlation coefficient;

N is the number of scores.

Substituting the values of $r = -0.300$, and $N = 11$ in the above formula, the calculated value of $t = -1.042$. From statistical tables the critical value of t for a two-tail test, with degrees of freedom of 11 ($N-2$), at a significance level of 0.05,

is 2.201. The calculated value of t is less than the critical value and therefore the

correlation coefficient is non-significant.

Coefficient of determination, r^2 , = 0.090 = 9%

Correlation between freeze/thaw test results and salts test results.

Figure ap3.20 Correlation between freeze/thaw test results and salts test results, based on mean % weight losses per cycle, für stone types common to both tests.

Pearson Product Moment correlation coefficient $= -0.400$

Calculation of significance, using the formula: $t = -$

 $\sqrt{\frac{1-r^2}{N-2}}$

(Coolidge 2000. p. 1 18)

Where t is the value to be calculated;

r is the correlation coefficient;

N is the number of scores.

Substituting the values of $r = -0.400$, and $N = 11$ in the above formula, the calculated value of $t = +1.307$. From statistical tables the critical value of t for a two-tail test, with degrees of freedom of 9 ($N-2$), at a significance level of 0.05, is $+2.262$. The calculated value of t is less than the critical value and therefore the

correlation coefficient is non-significant.

Coefficient of determination, r^2 , = 0.160 = 16%

ACID IMMERSION TESTS 2 DATA

All samples $40x40x15mm$

Sample details

Table ap3.11 Acid test 2: sample details

Quantities of solutions

120m1 of solution per sample; six samples at 5% and eight samples at 10%. Total volume of solution for six samples at 5% = 720m1.

Therefore 5% solution requires 36m1 acid to 684m1 of de-ionised water.

Total volume of solution for eight samples at 10% = 960ml.

Therefore 10% solution requires 96m1 acid to 864m1 of de-ionised water.

Initial drying process and dry weights

Weights in grams

Date:	11/6/2001	Drying process		(W1)	
Sample	initial wt.	1day	2days	3days	dry weight
CRF 10	63.6	63.5	63.5		63.5
DP3L 5	52.4	52.3	52.3		52.3
HW10	61.2	51.8	61.8		61.8
LQ 5	37.5	37.4	37.3		37.3
LQ 10	58.0	57.6	57.5		57.5
PPQ 5	58.2	57.9	57.9		57.9
PPQ 10	63.9	63.7	63.6		63.6
QBW 5	72.5	72.3	72.3		72.3
QBW 10	71.1	70.9	70.8		70.8
RVX-C10	55.4	55.3	55.3		55.3
$SL-15$	55.0	54.2	54.1		54.1
$SL-110$	59.3	58.4	58.4		58.4
$SL-25$	56.9	56.3	56.3		56.3
$SL-210$	72.9	72.2	72.1		72.1

Table ap3.12 Acid test 2: initial drying data

Final washing and analysis of results

Sample weights, in grams, after test, and after washing and oven-drying at 50°C:

Table ap3.13 Acid test 2: final washing and results analysis

ACID IMMERSION TESTS 3 DATA

Samples with lichens on one face. All samples nominally 40x4Oxl5mm

Sample details

Table ap2.14 Acid test 3: sample details

Quantities of solutions

120m1 of solution per sample; fourteen samples at 5% solution strength.

Total volume of solution for fourteen samples at 5% = 1680m1.

Therefore 5% solution requires 84ml acid to 1596m1 of de-ionised water.

Make up solution in two batches of 42m1 acid to 798m1 of de-ionised water.

Sample initial weights, in grams

Table ap3.15 Acid test 3: sample weights

Final washing and drying

Sample weights, in grams, after test, and after washing and drying. The first day of drying was at room temperature, 20°C. For the next three days

drying was in a themostatically controlled drying oven at 35°C. The samples were then left at room temperature of 20°C for a further seven days before final weighing.

Table ap3.16 Acid test 3: final washing and dry weights

Analysis of results

Weights in grams

Table ap3.17 Acid test 3: results analysis

APPENDIX 4 PART 1

SATURATION AND DRYING TESTS

SATURATION, POROSITY AND DRYING TESTS 4: DATA

Sample details

All test cubes 40x4Ox4Omm

PPQ-2 Rievaulx; Penny-piece quarry Jurassic sandstone
PPQ-3 Rievaulx; Penny-piece quarry Jurassic sandstone PPQ-3 Rievaulx; Penny-piece quarry Jurassic sandstone
PPQ-4 Rievaulx; Penny-piece quarry Jurassic sandstone PPQ-4 Rievaulx; Penny-piece quarry Jurassic sandstone
PPQ-5 Rievaulx; Penny-piece quarry Jurassic sandstone PPQ-5 Rievaulx; Penny-piece quarry Jurassic sandstone

QBW-1 Rievaulx: Quarry bank Wood Jurassic sandstone QBW-1 Rievaulx; Quarry bank Wood Jurassic sandstone

QBW-2 Rievaulx; Quarry bank Wood Jurassic sandstone QBW-2 Rievaulx; Quarry bank Wood Jurassic sandstone
QBW-3 Rievaulx; Quarry bank Wood Jurassic sandstone QBW-3 Ricvaulx; Quarry bank Wood Jurassic sandstone
QBW-4 Rievaulx; Quarry bank Wood Jurassic sandstone QBW-4 Rievaulx; Quarry bank Wood Jurassic sandstone
RVX-C-1 Rievaulx; Church Quarry Jurassic sandstone RVX-C-1 Rievaulx; Church Quarry Jurassic sandstone
RVX-C-2 Rievaulx; Church Quarry Jurassic sandstone RVX-C-2 Rievaulx; Church Quarry Jurassic sandstone
RVX-C-3 Rievaulx; Church Quarry Jurassic sandstone RVX-C-3 Rievaulx; Church Quarry
RVX-Q Rievaulx Bank Quarry RVX-Q Rievaulx Bank Quarry Jurassic, oolitic, limestone
SL-1-1 Slingsby Castle Jurassic sandstone SL-1-1 Slingsby Castle Jurassic sandstone
SL-1-2 Slingsby Castle Jurassic sandstone SL-1-2 Slingsby Castle Jurassic sandstone
SL-1-3 Slingsby Castle Jurassic sandstone SL-1-3 Slingsby Castle
SL-2-1 Slingsby Castle SL-2-1 Slingsby Castle Jurassic, oolitic, limestone
SL-2-2 Slingsby Castle Jurassic, oolitic, limestone SL-2-2 Slingsby Castle Jurassic, oolitic, limestone
SL-2-3 Slingsby Castle Jurassic, oolitic, limestone

Jurassic, oolitic, limestone

Table ap4.1.1 Saturation and drying test 4: sample details

Results

Initial weights, and oven drying process: ('n. w. ' indicates no weight taken)

All weights in grams.

Table ap4.1.2 Saturation and drying test 4: oven-drying data

Saturation process

In the following tables symbols have the following meanings:

start of test maximum weight (saturated) end of test

Weights in grams

Table ap4.1.3 Saturation and drying test 4: saturation data

Saturation process continued, weights in grams:

Table ap4.1.3 continued Saturation and drying test 4: saturation data, continued

Saturation process continued, weights in grams:

Table ap4.1.3 continued Saturation and drying test 4: saturation data, continued

Saturation process continued, weights in grams:

Table ap4.1.3 continued Saturation and drying test 4: saturation data, continued

Table ap4.1.3 continued Saturation and drying test 4: saturation data, continued

Table ap4.1.3 continued Saturation and drying test 4: saturation data, continued

Saturation process, continued:

Table ap4.1.3 continued Saturation and drying test 4: saturation data, continued

Apparent volume, pore volume and porosity calculation:

 \bullet

Table ap4.1.4 Saturation and drying test 4: open porosity calculations

Air drying at room temperature

In the following tables symbols have the following meanings:

start of test minimum weight (dry) end of test

Atmospheric pressure readings were http://www.amp.york.ac.uk/external/weather.

Air temperature and relative humidity are a record of the laboratory environment,

recorded. All readings were at 9.00am each day. All weights in grams

Table ap4.1.5 Saturation and drying test 4: air drying data

Air drying continued weights in grams:

Table ap4.1.5 continued Saturation and drying test 4: air drying data, continued

Air drying continued, weights in grams:

Table ap4.1.5 continued Saturation and drying test 4: air drying data, continued

 \mathbf{L} Table ap4.1.5 continued Saturation and drying test 4: air drying data, continued

Air drying continued, weights in grams:

Table ap4.1.6 Saturation and drying test 4: air drying data

Table ap4.16 continued Saturation and drying test 4: air drying data, continued

Table ap4.1.7 Saturation and drying test 4: air drying data

Table ap4.1.7 continued Saturation and drying test 4: air drying data, continued

Air drying continued, weights in grams

Table ap4.1.8 Saturation and drying test 4: air drying data

Air drying continued, weights in grams:

Table ap4.1.8 continued Saturation and drying test 4: air drying data, continued

Air drying continued, weights in grams:

Table ap4.1.9 Saturation and drying test 4: air drying data

Air drying continued weights in grams:

Table ap4.1.9 continued Saturation and drying test 4: air drying data, continued

Final weight, target weight in grams and saturation and drying times

Table ap4.1.10 Saturation and drying test 4: saturation and drying times

Peter F Gouldsborough, Centre for Conservation, Department of Archaeology, University of York

 \bullet

SATURATION AND DRYING TEST 5

Test with five sealed surfaces, with plants removed.

Sample details

All test cubes nominally 40x4Ox4Omm

lower with moss layer removed with moss removed with moss removed with lichen removed with lichen removed with lichen removed with lichen removed reference face vertical, to saturate with lichen removed reference face vertical, to saturate with moss removed with lichen removed with lichen removed

Table ap4.1.11 Saturation and drying test 5: sample details

These samples were allowed to stabilise at room temperature (17°C) for two weeks. Oven drying would have damaged the silicone sealant.

Results

Saturation process

In the following tables symbols have the following meanings:

start of test maximum weight (saturated) end of test Weights in grams

Table ap4.1.12 Saturation and drying test 5: saturation data

Saturation process, continued

Weights in grams

Table ap4.1.12 continued Saturation and drying test 5: saturation data, continued

Continued, weights in grams

Table ap4.1.12 continued Saturation and drying test 5: saturation data, continued

Saturation process, continued

Weights in grams

Table ap4.1.12 continued Saturation and drying test 5: saturation data, continued

Continued

Weights in grams

Table ap4.1.12 continued Saturation and drying test 5: saturation data, continued

Saturation process, continued

Weights in grams

Table ap4.1.12 continued Saturation and drying test 5: saturation data, continued

Continued

Weights in grams

Table ap4.1.12 continued Saturation and drying test 5: saturation data, continued

Continued

Weights in grams

Table ap4.1.12 continued Saturation and drying test 5: saturation data, continued

start of test minimum weight (dry) | end of test

Atmospheric pressure readings were downloaded from the University of York weather data webpages (http://www.amp.york.ac.uk/external/weather).

Air drying at room temperature

Air temperature and relative humidity are a record of the laboratory environment,

recorded by the writer. All readings were at 9.00am each day.

In the following tables, symbols have the following mcanings:

Weights in grams

Table ap4.1.13 Saturation and drying test 5: air drying data

Weights in grams

551

Table ap4.1.13 continued Saturation and drying test 5: air drying data, continued

Continued, weights in grams

Table ap4.1.13 continued Saturation and drying test 5: air drying data, continued

Weights in grams

Table ap4.1.13 continued Saturation and drying test 5: air drying data, continued

Continued, weights in grams

Table ap4.1.13 continued Saturation and drying test 5: air drying data, continued

Weights in grams

 \sim

Continued, weights in grams

test started day 56 $LQ-5Ls-L$ PPQ-5s test started day 70 $RVX-C-5m-m$ 167.8 R VX-C-L2s-L 167.9 167.9 167.9 167.8 167.8 167.8 $RVX-C-L3s-L$ 170.1

Table ap4.1.13 continued Saturation and drying test 5: air drying data, continued

Weights in grams


```
HC-1m-mHC-2m-m115.8
                                                 112.3
                                                          109.9
                                                                  108.0
LQ-1Ls-L124.2
                                                 124.2
                        126.1
                                125.4
                                                          123.6
                                                                  123.3
LQ-2Ls-L126.8
LQ-3Ls-Ltest started day 72
LQ-4Ls-LLQ-4stest started day 56
LQ-5Ls-LPPQ-5stest started day 70
RVX-C-5m-m167.7167.8
RVX-C-L2s-L
RVX-C-L3s-L
```
Table ap4.1.13 continued Saturation and drying test 5: air drying data, continued

Continued, weights in grams

132.7 132.2 133.2 131.8 134.2 131.5 $LQ-5Ls-L$ $PPQ-5s$ test started day 70 $RVX-C-5m-m$ $RVX-C-L2s-L$ $RVX-C-L3s-L$

Table ap4.1.13 continued Saturation and drying test 5: air drying data, continued

Weights in grams

Table ap4.1.13 continued Saturation and drying test 5: air drying data, continued

Continued, weights in grams

Table ap4.1.13 continued Saturation and drying test 5: air drying data, continued

Weights in grams

Table ap4.1.13 continued Saturation and drying test 5: air drying data, continued

Continued, weights in grams

LQ -5 Ls - L PPQ-5s 127.6 127.7 127.6 127.6 127.5 127.7 $RVX-C-5m-m$ 127.8 $RVX-C-L2s-L$ RVX-C-L3s-L

Table ap4.1.13 continued Saturation and drying test 5: air drying data, continued

Weights in grams

Table ap4.1.13 continued Saturation and drying test 5: air drying data, continued

Final weight, target weight, and saturation and drying times:

Table ap4.1.14 Saturation and drying test 5: saturation and drying times

SATURATION, AND DRYING TESTS 6,

Test cubes with plants

Sample details

All test cubes 40x4Ox4Omm

Table ap4.1.15 Saturation and drying test 6: sample details

Results

Saturation process

In the following tables symbols have the following meanings:

start of test maximum weight (saturated) V end of test Weights in grams

Table ap4.1.16 Saturation and drying test 6: saturation data
Weights in grams

Table ap4.1.16 continued Saturation and drying test 6: saturation data, continued

Weights in grams

RVX-Qm

Table ap4.1.16 continued Saturation and drying test 6: saturation data, continued

Weights in grams

RV X-Qm

Table ap4.1.16 continued Saturation and drying test 6: saturation data, continued

Saturation process, continued:

Weights in grams

Table ap4.1.16 continued Saturation and drying test 6: saturation data, continued

start of test minimum weight (dry) | end of test

Air drying at room temperature

Atmospheric pressure readings were downloaded from the University of York weather data webpages: http://www.amp.york.ac.uk/external/weather

In the following tables symbols have the following meanings:

Air temperature and relative humidity are a record of the laboratory environment,

recorded by the writer. All readings were at 9.00am each day.

Weights in grams

Table ap4.1.17 Saturation and drying test 6: drying data

Weights in grams

DP3L-2m test started day 51

Weights in grams

 D_1 3 L -1 m test started day 51

Table ap4.1.17 continued Saturation and drying test 6: drying data, continued

Weights in grams

RVX-C₃L RVX-C3L test started day 74
RVX-C4L test started day 71 RVX-C4L test started day 71
RVX-C5m test started day 68 RVX-C5m test started day 68
RVX-C6m test started day 80 test started day 80 RV X-Qm

Table ap4.1.17 continued Saturation and drying test 6: drying data, , continued

Weights in grams

Table ap4.1.17 continued Saturation and drying test 6: drying data, continued

Peter F Gouldsborough, Centre for Conservation, Department of Archaeology, University of York

 \bullet

Weights in grams

Weights in grams

 $\overline{}$

Table ap4.1.17 continued Saturation and drying test 6: drying data, continued

Weights in grams

Weights in grams

Table ap4.1.17 continued Saturation and drying test 6: drying data, , continued

Weights in grams

Weights in grams

Table ap4.1.17 continued Saturation and drying test 6: drying data, continued

Weights in grams

Table ap4.1.17 continued Saturation and drying test 6: drying data, continued ,

Note:

During the suspension of the test on the three samples noted above, the samples were placed in airtight polythene sample bags, which were weight at the begining and at the end of the period of suspension, to determine any weight loss diring that period.

Weights in grams

the contract of the contract of

Peter F Gouldsborough, Centre for Conservation, Department of Archaeology, University of York

 \mathcal{F}

Weights in grams

Table ap4.1.17 continued Saturation and drying test 6: drying data, continued

Weights in grams

Peter F Gouldsborough, Centre for Conservation, Department of Archaeology, University of York

 \mathcal{L}

SATURATION, AND DRYING TESTS 7,

Test cubes with plants and five sealed faces

Sample details

All test cubes 40x4Ox4Omm

Table ap4.1.18 Saturation and drying test 7: sample details

Results

Saturation process

In these tables, symbols have the following meanings:

start of test maximum weight (saturated) end of test Weights in grams

Table ap4.1.19 Saturation and drying test 7: saturation data

Weights in grams

Table ap4.1.19 continued Saturation and drying test 7: saturation data, continued

Weights in grams

Table ap4.1.19 continued Saturation and drying test 7: saturation data, continued

582

Saturation process, continued:

Weights in grams

 \mathbb{N} v Λ -COIIIS

RVX-Qms

Table ap4.1.19 continued Saturation and drying test 7: saturation data, continued

Weights in grams

RVX-Qms

Table ap4.1.19 continued Saturation and drying test 7: saturation data, continued

Weights in grams

Saturation process, continued:

Weights in grams

Table ap4.1.19 continued Saturation and drying test 7: saturation data, continued

Saturation process, continued:

Weights in grams

 $LQ-5Ls$ 137.8 137.9 137.9 138.0 138.1 138.1 138.1

Table äp4.1.19 continued Saturation and drying test 7: saturation data, continued

Saturation process, continued:

Weights in grams

Table ap4.1.19 continued Saturation and drying test 7: saturation data, continued

start of test minimum weight (dry) lend of test

Air drying at room temperature

Atmospheric pressure readings were downloaded from the University of York weather data webpages (http://www.amp.york.ac.uk/external/weather).

Air temperature and relative humidity are a record of the laboratory environment,

In the following tables symbols have the following meanings:

recorded by the writer. All readings were at 9.00am each day.

Weights in grams

Table ap4.1.20 Saturation and drying test 7: drying data

Weights in grams

Weights in grams

Table ap4.1.20 continued Saturation and drying test 7: drying data, continued

Weights in grams

Weights in grams

Weights in grams

Table ap4.1.20 continued Saturation and drying test 7: drying data, continued

Weights in grams

Table ap4.1.20 continued Saturation and drying test 7: drying data, continued

Weights in grams

Table ap4.1.20 continued Saturation and drying test 7: drying data, continued

Weights in grams

Table ap4.1.20 continued Saturation and drying test 7: drying data, continued

Weights in grams

 $\overline{}$

Weights in grams

Table ap4.1.20 continued Saturation and drying test 7: drying data, continued
Air drying, continued:

Weights in grams

Table ap4.1.20 continued Saturation and drying test 7: drying data, continued

Weights in grams

 $DD2I-2m$

Table ap4.1.20 continued Saturation and drying test 7: drying data, continued

SIGNER

Weights in grams

RVX-C3 Ls $\big\|$ RVX-C4Ls 152.7 152.6 152.4 152.3 152.2 RVX-C51ns RVX-C61ns RVX-Qms

Table ap4.1.20 continued Saturation and drying test 7: drying data, continued

Weights in grams

Table ap4.1.20 continued Saturation and drying test 7: drying data, ϵ continued

Weights in grams

APPENDIX 4 PART 2

SATURATION AND DRYING TESTS: GRAPHS

SATURATION, POROSITY AND DRYING TESTS 4: GRAPHS

Standard test cubes 40x40x40mm

Duncombe Park quarry 3

The gap in the data is due to an interruption to the test.

Figure ap4.2.1 Saturation and drying test 4: sample reference DP3L-1

Duncombe Park, continued

Figure ap4.2.2 Saturation and drying test 4: sample reference DP3L-2

Figure ap4.2.3 Saturation and drying test 4: sample reference DP3L-3

Harewood Castle

Figure ap4.2.4 Saturation and drying test 4: sample reference HC-1

Figure ap4.2.5 Saturation and drying test 4: sample reference HC-2

Rievaulx, Hollins Wood

Figure ap4.2.6 Saturation and drying test 4: sample reference HW-1

Figure ap4.2.7 Saturation and drying test 4: sample reference HW-2

Rievaulx: Hollins Wood, continued

Figure ap4.2.8 Saturation and drying test 4: sample reference HW-3

Rievaulx, Laskill Quarry

Figure 4.2.9 Saturation and drying test 4: sample reference LQ-1

Figure ap4.2.10 Saturation and drying test 4: sample reference LQ-2

Rievaulx: Laskill Quarry, continued

Figure ap4.2.11 Saturation and drying test 4: sample reference LQ-3

Rievaulx: Penny Piece Quarry

Figure ap4.2.12 Saturation and drying test 4: sample ref. PPQ-1

Figure ap4.2.13 Saturation and drying test 4: sample ref. PPQ-2

Rievaulx: Penny Piece Quarry, continued

Figure ap4.2.14 Saturation and drying test 4: sample ref. PPQ-3

Figure ap4.2.15 Saturation and drying test 4: sample ref. PPQ-4

Rievaulx: Penny Piece Quarry, continued

Figure ap4.2.16 Saturation and drying test 4: sample ref. PPQ-5

Rievaulx: Quarry Bank Wood

Figure ap4.2.17 Saturation and drying test 4: sample ref. QBW-1

Figure ap4.2.18 Saturation and drying test 4: sample ref. QBW-2

Rievaulx: Quarry Bank Wood, continued

Figure ap4.2.19 Saturation and drying test 4: sample ref. QBW-3

Rievaulx Abbey Church quarry

Figure ap4.2.20 Saturation and drying test 4: sample ref. RVX-C-1

Figure ap4.2.21 Saturation and drying test 4: sample ref. RVX-C-2

Rievaulx Abbey Church quarry, continued

Figure ap4.2.22 Saturation and drying test 4: sample ref.RVX-C-3

Slingsby Castle

Figure ap4.2.23 Saturation and drying test 4: sample ref. SL-1-1

Figure ap4.2.24 Saturation and drying test 4: sample ref. SL-1-2

615

Slingsby Castle, continued

Figure ap4.2.25 Saturation and drying test 4: sample ref. SL-1-3

Figure ap4.2.26 Saturation and drying test 4: sample ref. SL-2-1

Slingsby Castle, continued

Figure ap4.2.27 Saturation and drying test 4: sample ref. SL-2-2

Figure ap4.2.28 Saturation and drying test 4: sample ref. SL-2-3

SATURATION AND DRYING TEST 5: GRAPHS

Standard test cubes $40x40x40$ mm, with five sealed faces

Chesters Roman Fort

Figure ap4.2.29 Saturation and drying test 5: sample ref. CRF-2LS-L

Duncombe Park, quarry 3, lower strata

Figure ap4.2.30 Saturation and drying test 5: sample ref. DP3L-1ms-m

Figure ap4.2.31 Saturation and drying test 5: sample ref. DP3L-2m-m

Harewood Castle

Figure ap4.2.33 Saturation and drying test 5: sample ref. HC-2ms-m

620

Figure ap4.2.32 Saturation and drying test 5: sample ref. HC-1ms-m

Rievaulx Laskill Quarry

Figure ap4.2.35 Saturation and drying test 5: sample ref. LQ-2Ls-L

Figure ap4.2.34 Saturation and drying test 5: sample ref. LQ-1LS-L

Rievaulx Laskill Quarry, continued

Figure ap4.2.36 Saturation and drying test 5: sample ref. LQ-3Ls-L

Figure ap4.2.37 Saturation and drying test 5: sample ref. LQ-4Ls-L

Rievaulx Laskill Quarry, continued

Figure ap4.2.38 Saturation and drying test 5: sample ref. LQ-4s

Figure ap4.2.39 Saturation and drying test 5: sample ref. LQ-5LS-L

Rievaulx Penny Piece Quarry

Figure ap4.2.40 Saturation and drying test 5: sample ref. PPQ-5s

Rievaulx Abbey Church quarry

Figure ap4.2.41 Saturation and drying test 5: sample ref.RVX-C-5m-m

Figure ap4.2.42 Saturation and drying test 5: sample ref. RVX-C-2Ls-L

Rievaulx Abbey Church quarry, continued

Figure ap4.2.43 Saturation and drying test 5: sample ref. RVX-C-3Ls-L

SATURATION, AND DRYING TESTS 6

Test cubes with plants on one face

Chesters Roman Fort, Northumberland

Figure ap4.2.44 Saturation and drying test 6: sample ref. CRF-1L

Figure ap4.2.45 Saturation and drying test 6: sample ref. CRF-2L

Duncombe Park

Figure ap4.2.46 Saturation and drying test 6: sample ref. DP3Um non-standard irregular sample with two machine-cut faces

Figure ap4.2.47 Saturation and drying test 6: sample ref. DP3L-1m

Duncombe Park, continued

Figure ap4.2.48 Saturation and drying test 6: sample ref. DP3L-2m

 \mathbb{R}^n

Harewood Castle

Figure ap4.2.49 Saturation and drying test 6: sample ref. HC-1m

Figure ap4.2.50 Saturation and drying test 6: sample ref. HC-2m

Harewood Castle, continued

631

Figure ap4.2.51 Saturation and drying test 6: sample ref. HC-3m

Figure ap4.2.52 Saturation and drying test 6: sample ref. HC-4m
Rievaulx Laskill Quarry

Figure ap4.2.53 Saturation and drying test 6: sample ref. LQ-1L

Figure ap4.2.54 Saturation and drying test 6: sample ref. LQ-2L

633

Figure ap4.2.55 Saturation and drying test 6: sample ref. LQ-3L

Rievaulx Laskill Quarry, continued

Figure ap4.2.56 Saturation and drying test 6: sample ref. LQ-4L

Rievaulx Laskill Quarry. continued

Figure ap4.2.58 Saturation and drying test 6: sample ref. LQ-6L

Figure ap4.2.57 Saturation and drying test 6: sample ref. LQ-5L

Rievaulx Laskill Quarry, continued

Figure ap4.2.59 Saturation and drying test 6: sample ref. LQ-7L

636

Rievaulx Penny Piece Quarry

Figure ap4.2.60 Saturation and drying test 6: sample ref. PPQ-1m

Figure ap4.2.61 Saturation and drying test 6: sample ref. PPQ-2m

Rievaulx Abbey Church quarry

Figure ap4.2.62 Saturation and drying test 6: sample ref. RVX-C1L

Figure ap4.2.63 Saturation and drying test 6: sample ref. RVX-C2L

Rievaulx Abbey Church quarry, continued

Figure ap4.2.64 Saturation and drying test 6: sample ref. RVX-C3L

Figure ap4.2.65 Saturation and drying test 6: sample ref. RVX-C4L

Rievaulx Abbey Church quarry, continued

639

Figure ap4.2.66 Saturation and drying test 6: sample ref. RVX-C5m

Figure ap4.2.67 Saturation and drying test 6: sample ref. RVX-C6m

640

Rievaulx Bank Quarry

Figure ap4.2.68 Saturation and drying test 6: sample ref. RVX-Qm

SATURATION, AND DRYING TESTS 7

Samples with plants and five sealed faces

All test cubes 40x40x4Omm

Chesters Roman Fort, Northumberland

Figure ap4.2.69 Saturation and drying test 7: sample reference CRF-1Ls

Figure ap4.2.70 Saturation and drying test 7: sample reference CRF-2Ls

Peter F Gouldsborough, Centre for Conservation, Department of Archaeology, University of York

041

642

Duncombe Park

Figure ap4.2.71 Saturation and drying test 7: sample reference DP3L-1ms

Figure ap4.2.72 Saturation and drying test 7: sample reference DP3L-2ms

Harewood Castle

Figure ap4.2.73 Saturation and drying test 7: sample ref. HC-1ms

Figure ap4.2.74 Saturation and drying test 7: sample ref. HC-2ms

Harewood Castle, continued

Figure ap4.2.75 Saturation and drying test 7: sample ref. HC-3ms

Figure ap4.2.76 Saturation and drying test 7: sample ref. HC-4ms

Rievaulx: Laskill Quarry

Figure ap4.2.77 Saturation and drying test 7: sample ref. LQ-1Ls

The straight lines in these two graphs indicate evaporation losses form the free surface of an equivalent area of water, under the same environmental conditions. Rievaulx: Laskill Quarry, continued

Figure ap4.2.78 Saturation and drying test 7: sample ref. LQ-2Ls

Figure ap4.2.79 Saturation and drying test 7: sample ref. LQ-3Ls

Figure ap4.2.80 Saturation and drying test 7: sample ref. LQ-4Ls

Rievaulx Laskill Quarry, continued

647

Figure ap4.2.81 Saturation and drying test 7: sample ref. LQ-5Ls

Figure ap4.2.82 Saturation and drying test 7: sample ref. LQ-6Ls

Rievaulx Laskill Quarry, continued

Figure ap4.2.83 Saturation and drying test 7: sample ref. LQ-7Ls

648

649

Rievaulx Penny Piece Quarry

Figure ap4.2.84 Saturation and drying test 7: sample ref. PPQ-1ms

Figure ap4.2.85 Saturation and drying test 7: sample ref. PPQ-2Ls

650

Rievaulx Abbey Church quarry

Figure ap4.2.86 Saturation and drying test 7: sample ref. RVX-C1Ls

Figure ap4.2.87 Saturation and drying test 7: sample ref. RVX-C2Ls

Figure ap4.2.88 Saturation and drying test 7: sample ref. RVX-C3Ls

Figure ap4.2.89 Saturation and drying test 7: sample ref. RVX-C4Ls

651

Rievaulx Abbey Church quarry, continued

Rievaulx Abbey Church quarry, continued

Figure ap4.2.90 Saturation and drying test 7: sample ref. RVX-C5ms

Figure ap4.2.91 Saturation and drying test 7: sample ref. RVX-C6ms

Rievaulx Bank Quarry

Figure ap42.92 Saturation and drying test 7: sample ref. RVX-Qms

APPENDIX 4 PART 3

ANALYSES OF SATURATION AND DRYING TIMES

In the following sections the frequency distribution histograms, with the normal distribution superimposed, were generated by SPSS for Windows, version 10. The tables, also generated by SPSS, show the key statistical values for each distribution. There are a number of characteristics of frequency distributions which give indications as to whether they are normal or not:

SATURATION AND DRYING TIMES: ANALYSIS OF FREQUENCY DISTRIBUTIONS FOR NORMALITY

Introduction

- The distribution should not have multiple modes, since such distributions are unlikely to be normally distributed;
- the distribution should have minimal kurtosis, since tall and narrow distributions, having values exceeding 0, and short, wide distributions, having

values less than 0, may not be normally distributed

- the distribution should have minimal skewness, since skewness values exceeding 1, or less than zero, may indicate non-normal distributions.

The significance values calculated by the Kolmogorov-Smirnov and the Shapiro-Wilk tests, both test the hypothesis that the data are normally distributed. The tests determine whether the degree to which a distribution's characteristics deviates from a normal distribution is significant, or whether it could have occurred by chance. Significance values of less than 0.5 generally indicate that the data are not normally distributed.

Saturation times: Groups 4 and 6

1.513 0.421 Kurtosis 2.211 Std. Error of Kurtosis 0.821

655

Figure ap4.3.1 Group 4 samples: saturation **Table ap4.3.1** Group 4 samples: time frequency distribution saturation time frequency distribution

statistics

¹ Lilliefors Significance Correction ² This is the upper bound of the true significance

Table ap4.3.2 Group 4 samples: significance tests on saturation time frequency distribution

This distribution has a high value of kurtosis and is positively skewed, with a value exceeding 1. The results of the Kolmogorov-Smirnov test, and the Shapiro-Wilk test, both show significance levels below 0.05. It can be concluded, therefore, that the data are not normally distributed; the degree of deviation from a normal distribution could not have occurred by chance.

Saturation times: Groups 4 and 6, continued

Std. Error of Skewness 0.472 Kurtosis 1.909 Std. Error of Kurtosis 0.918

Figure ap4.3.2 Group 6 samples: saturation **Table ap4.3.3** Group 6 samples: time frequency distribution saturation time frequency distribution statistics

Littletors significance Correction

Table ap4.3.4 Group 6 samples: significance tests on saturation time frequency distribution

Although this distribution has only moderate kurtosis, and is only moderately skewed, the results of the Kolmogorov-Smirnov test, and the Shapiro-Wilk test, both show significance levels below 0.05. It can be concluded, therefore, that the data are not normally distributed; the degree of deviation from a normal distribution could not have occurred by chance.

Saturation times: Groups 5 and 7

Variance 152.781 Skewness 0.233 Std. Error of Skewness 0.580 Kurtosis -1.255 Std. Error of Kurtosis 1.121 Multiple modes exist. The smallest value is shown.

Figure ap4.3.3 Group 5 samples: saturation Table ap4.3.5 Group 5 samples: time frequency distribution saturation time frequency distribution statistics

¹ Lilliefors Significance Correction

Table ap4.3.6 Group 5 samples: significance tests on saturation time frequency distribution

Although this distributions some negative kurtosis, and is only slightly skewed, it is bi-modal; however, the results of both the Kolmogorov-Smirnov test and the Shapiro-Wilk test show significance levels above 0.05. It can be concluded, therefore, that the data are normally distributed; the degree of deviation from a normal distribution *could* have occurred by chance.

Saturation times: Groups 5 and 7, continued

Figure ap4.3.4 Group 7 samples: saturation Table ap4.3.7 Group 7 samples: time frequency distribution saturation time frequency distribution statistics

¹ Lilliefors Significance Correction

² This is the upper bound of the true significance

Table ap4.3.8 Group 7 samples: significance tests on saturation time frequency distribution

This distribution has positive kurtosis and is positively skewed, with a value exceeding 1. In addition, the results of the Kolmogorov-Smirnov test and the Shapiro-Wilk test show significance levels below 0.05. It can be concluded, therefore, that the data are not normally distributed; the degree of deviation from a normal distribution could not have occurred by chance.

Drying times: Groups 4 and 6

659

Variance 4.032 0.654 Skewness Std. Error of Skewness 0.421 Kurtosis -0.361 Std. Error of Kurtosis 0.821

Figure ap4.3.5 Group 4 samples: drying time Table ap4.3.9 Group 4 samples: drying time frequency distribution frequency distribution statistics

¹ Lilliefors Significance Correction

Table ap4.3.10 Group 4 samples: significance tests on drying time frequency distribution

This distribution has slight negative Kurtosis and a slight positive skew. The results of the Kolmogorov-Smirnov and the Shapiro-Wilk tests both show significance levels below 0.05. It can be concluded, therefore, that the data are not normally distributed; the degree of deviation from a normal distribution could not have occurred by chance.

Drying times: Groups 4 and 6, continued

Skewness 0.000 Std. Error of Skewness 0.472 Kurtosis 0.191 Std. Error of Kurtosis 0.918

Figure ap4.3.6 Group 6 samples: drying time Table ap4.3.11 Group 6 samples: frequency distribution drying time frequency distribution statistics

¹ Lilliefors Significance Correction

Table ap4.3.12 Group 6 samples: significance tests on drying time frequency distribution

This distribution has virtually no kurtosis, and is not skewed, but the results of the Kolmogorov-Smirnov test shows a significance level of less than 0.05. The Shapiro-Wilk test, however, shows a significance level above 0.05. It can be concluded, therefore, that the data are not be normally distributed; the degree of deviation from a normal distribution could not have occurred by chance.

Drying times: Groups 5 and 7

661

Variance 28.257 Skewness 0.720 Std. Error of Skewness 0.580 Kurtosis -0.414 Std. Error of Kurtosis 1.121 Multiple modes exist. The smallest value is shown.

Figure ap4.3.7 Group 5 samples: drying time Table ap4.3.13 Group 5 samples: frequency distribution drying time frequency distribution statistics

Littletors significance Correction

Table ap4.3.14 Group 5 samples: significance tests on drying time frequency distribution

This distribution has slight negative kurtosis, is moderately skewed, and it is bimodal; however, the results of the Kolmogorov-Smirnov test, and the Shapiro-Wilk test, show significance levels above 0.05. It can be concluded, therefore, that the data are normally distributed; the degree of deviation from a normal distribution *could* have occurred by chance.

Drying times: Groups 5 and 7, continued

Skewness 1.024 Std. Error of Skewness 0.580 Kurtosis 1.658 Std. Error of Kurtosis 1.121 Multiple modes exist. The smallest value is shown.

Figure ap4.3.8 Group 7 samples: drying time Table ap4.3.15 Group 7 samples: frequency distribution drying time frequency distribution statistics

¹ Lilliefors Significance Correction ² This is the lower bound of the true significance

Table ap4.3.16 Group 7 samples: significance tests on drying time frequency distribution

This distribution has moderate positive kurtosis, is positively skewed, with a value exceeding 1, and it is bi-modal; however, the results of the Kolmogorov-Smirnov test, and the Shapiro-Wilk test, both show significance levels above 0.05. It can be concluded, therefore, that the data are normally distributed; the degree of deviation from a normal distribution *could* have occurred by chance.

ANALYSIS OF SATURATION AND DRYING TIMES

The null hypothesis, tested by statistical analysis, was that the presence of plants would have no effect on either the rate of water absorption, or the rate of water evaporation. The alternative hypothesis was that the presence of plants would affect both the saturation and the drying times, and therefore a two-tail test was appropriate.

Mann-Whitney test: Large samples, over 20 unmatched pairs, following the method described by Robson (Robson 1994 pp.116-118)

Saturation times: groups 4 and 6

The frequency distributions for these two groups of samples showed that the data for the saturation times are not normally distributed, and, therefore, the data must be analysed by non-parametric methods. In this case, the two groups of samples are unrelated and so the Mann-Whitney test was used. The calculations were, initially, carried out manually.

Calculation of ranks:

groups $4 & 6$ α group \boldsymbol{A}

Table ap4.3.17 Group 4 and 6 saturation times: calculation of ranks

Calculation of ranks, continued:

Table ap4.3.17 continued Group 4 and 6 saturation times: calculation of ranks, continued

Calculation of U , using the formula:

$$
U = N_A N_B + \frac{N_A (N_A + 1)}{2} - T
$$

(Robson 1994, p.116)

Where N_A and N_B are the number of scores for the smaller and larger sample respectively;

T is the sum of the ranks of the smaller sample. Substituting values from the above table:

$$
U = 31 \times 24 + \frac{24 \times 25}{2} - 783
$$
 $\therefore U = 744 + 300 - 783 = 261$

Find the standard deviation of U using the formula:

$$
SD_U = \sqrt{\frac{N_A N_B (N_A + N_B + 1)}{12}}
$$

(Robson 1994, p. 118)

Substituting values from the above table:

$$
SD_{U} = \sqrt{\frac{31 \times 24(31 + 24 + 1)}{12}}
$$

:. $SD_{U} = \sqrt{\frac{744 \times 56}{12}}$

$$
\therefore SD_{U} = \sqrt{\frac{744 \times 56}{12}}
$$

$$
\therefore SD_U = \sqrt{3472} = 58.9
$$

Calculate the z value using the following equation:

$$
z = \left(U - \frac{N_A N_B}{2}\right) \div SD_U
$$

(Robson 1994, p. 118)

Substituting vales from the table and results from the above calculations:

$$
z = \left(261 - \frac{31 \times 24}{2}\right) \div 58.9
$$
 $\therefore z = (261 - 372) \div 58.9 = -1.88$

This is below the critical value of 1.96 for a 5% level of confidence using a two-

tail test, therefore the calculated value of z is non-significant.

Peter F Gouldsborough, Centre for Conservation, Department of Archaeology, University of York

 \bullet

Drying times: groups 4 and 6

The frequency distribution analysis of the drying time data for these two groups showed that the group 5 data were not normally distributed, but the group 6 data were normally distributed; therefore, the Mann-Whitney test was used.

Mann-Whitney test - large samples, over 20 unmatched pairs

Calculation of ranks:

Table ap4.3.18 Group 4 and 6 drying times: calculation of ranks

Calculation of ranks, continued:

Where N_A and N_B are the number of scores for the smaller and larger sample respectively;

T is the sum of the ranks of the smaller sample.

Table ap4.3.18 continued Group 4 and 6 drying times: calculation of ranks, continued

Calculation of U , using the formula:

$$
U = N_A N_B + \frac{N_A (N_A + 1)}{2} - T
$$

(Robson 1994, p. 116)

Substituting values from the above table:

$$
U = 31 \times 24 + \frac{24 \times 25}{2} - 524
$$

$$
\therefore U = 744 + 300 - 524 = 520
$$

Find the standard deviation of U using the formula:

(Robson 1994, p. 118)

Substituting values from the above table:

Calculate the z value using the following equation:

This is above the critical value of 1.96 for 0.05 level of significance using a twotail test; therefore, the calculated value of z is significant.

the control of the control of the

$$
SD_{U} = \sqrt{\frac{31 \times 24(31 + 24 + 1)}{12}}
$$

:. SD_U = $\sqrt{\frac{744 \times 56}{12}}$
:. SD_U = $\sqrt{\frac{744 \times 56}{12}}$
:. SD_U = $\sqrt{3472}$ = 58.9

$$
z = \left(U - \frac{N_A N_B}{2}\right) \div SD_U
$$

(Robson 1994, p. 118)

Substituting vales from the table and results from the above calculations:

$$
z = \left(520 - \frac{31 \times 24}{2}\right) \div 58.9
$$

 $\therefore z = (261 - 372) \div 58.9 = 2.51$

Saturation times: groups 5 and 7

The analysis of the frequency distributions of the saturation times of groups 5 and 7 showed that the data for group 5 were normally distributed, but the data for group 7 were not normally distributed and therefore a non-parametric test method must be used. In this case, the samples are related and so the Wilcoxon test was used. The calculations were, initially, done by hand.

Wilcoxon test: Paired two-samples – small samples, not more than twenty-five in

each pair, following the method described by Robson (Robson 1994 pp. 120-121).

Table ap4.3.19 Group 5 and 7 saturation times: calculation of ranks

 $T =$ the sum of the ranks with the least frequent sign.

 $T=1.5+1.5+3+5+8+14+14=49$

From statistical tables, with fifteen samples in each group, the critical value of T

for a two-tail test at the 0.05 level of significance is 25. In this test significance

occurs if the calculated value of T is equal to, or less than the table value. In this

case the calculated T value is non-significant, and, therefore, the difference in the

saturation times for samples in groups 5 and 7 is non-significant.

Drying times: groups 5 and 7

The analysis of the frequency distributions of the drying times of groups 5 and 7 showed that the data for both groups were normally distributed, and therefore either non-parametric, or parametric test methods could be used. The previous three analyses were carried out my non-parametric methods, and so this analysis was also carried out using a non-parametric method. In this case, the samples were related, and so the Wilcoxon test was used. The calculations were initially done by hand.

Wilcoxon test: Paired two-samples – small samples, not more than twenty-five in each pair.

Table ap4.3.20 Group 5 and 7 drying times: calculation of ranks

- $T =$ sum of ranks with least frequent sign
- $T= 1+2.5+2.5+6+6 = 18$
- Critical T for two-tail test with significance of $0.05 = 25$

From statistical tables, with fifteen samples in each group, the critical value of t for a two-tail test at the 0.05 level of significance is 25. In this test significance occurs if the calculated value of t is equal to, or less than the table value. In this

case the calculated t value is significant, and, therefore, the difference in the

drying times for samples in groups 5 and 7 is significant.

The results of the above two calculations were checked using SPSS and the output

table is shown below:

Test Statistics: Wilcoxon Signed Ranks Test

	Groups 5 and 7 saturation	Groups 5 and 7 drying
	-0.853	-2.494
Asymp. Sig. (2-tailed)	0.394	0.013
¹ Based on positive ranks ² Based on negative ranks.		

Table ap4.3.21 Groups 5 and 7 saturation and drying times: results of Wilcoxon tests

For saturation the z value is below the critical value of 1.96 for a two-tail test at the 0.05 level, and therefore the results of the hand-calculation are confirmed as non-significant. For drying the z value is below the critical value of -1.96 for a two-tail test at the 0.05 level, and therefore the results of the hand-calculation are also confirmed as significant.

The calculated t is below the critical value of t of -2.1 for a two-tail test and is significant at the 0.05 level, confirming the results of the Wilcoxon test.

Since the drying time data for groups 5 and 7 were normally distributed they were

also analysed using a parametric test.

t-Test: Paired Two-Sample for Means

Table ap4.3.22 Groups 5 and 7 saturation and drying times: results of t tests

APPENDIX 5

ANALYSIS OF UNCONTROLLED VARIABLES IN THE SATURATION **AND DRYING TESTS**

ANALYSIS OF SAMPLE WEIGHT FREQUENCY DISTRIBUTIONS

Group 4 and 6

Group 4 sample weights, in grams

Table ap5.1 Group 4 sample weights: weights: sample Figure ap5.1 Group 4 frequency distribution statistics frequency distribution

Test for Normality

¹ Lilliefors Significance Correction

² This is the lower bound of the true significance

Table ap5.2 Significance tests on Group 4 sample weights frequency distribution

The distribution has slight negative skew, and slight positive kurtosis, but the Kolmogorov-Smirnov and the Shapiro-Wilk tests give levels of significance above 0.05. It can be concluded, therefore, that the data are normally distributed;

Group 4 and 6 continued

Skewness 0.055
Skewness 0.472 Std. Error of Skewness 0.472
Kurtosis -0.544 Kurtosis -0.544
Kurtosis 0.018 Std. Error of Kurtosis 0.918 Multiple modes exist. The smallest value is shown

Figure ap5.2 Group 6 sample weights Table ap5.3 Group 6 sample weights frequency distribution statistics frequency distribution

Test for Normality

This distribution has multiple modes, minor skew and moderate kurtosis. The result of the Kolmogorov-Smirnov test and the Shapiro-Wilk tests both give levels of significance greater than 0.5. It can be concluded, therefore, that the data are normally distributed; the degree of divergence from a normal distribution could have occurred by chance.

¹ Lilliefors Significance Correction

² This is the lower bound of the true significance

Table 5.4 Significance test on Group 6 sample weight frequency distribution

Groups 5 and 7

weights sample **Figure ap5.3** Group 5 Table ap5.5 Group 5 sample weights frequency distribution frequency distribution statistics

Test for Normality

¹ Lilliefors Significance Correction

 2 This is the lower bound of the true significance

Table ap5.6 Significance test on Group 6 sample weight frequency distribution

Although this distribution has moderate skew and kurtosis, the result of the Kolmogorov-Smirnov and the Shapiro-Wilk tests show a significance level greater than 0.05. It can be concluded, therefore, that the data are normally distributed; the degree of divergence from a normal distribution could have occurred by chance.

Groups 5 and 7, continued

Std. Error of Skewness 0.580 Kurtosis -0.316 Std. Error of Kurtosis 1.121 Multiple modes exist. The smallest value is shown.

Figure ap5.4 Group 7 sample weights Table ap5.7 Group 7 sample weights frequency distribution statistics frequency distribution

Test for Normality

' Lilliefors Significance Correction

² This is the lower bound of the true significance

Table ap5.8 Significance test on Group 7 sample weights frequency distribution

Although this distribution has moderate skew and kurtosis, it also has multiple The result of the Kolmogorov-Smirnov and Shapiro-Wilk tests show modes. significance levels greater than 0.05. It can be concluded, therefore, that the data are normally distributed; the degree of divergence from a normal distribution could have occurred by chance.

The analysis of the frequency distributions of the weights of the samples in groups 4 and 6 showed that both sets of data were normally distributed, but they had unequal variances; therefore, the version of the t-test was used, which assumes unequal variances. The following table gives the output generated by Microsoft

ANALYSIS OF SAMPLE WEIGHTS

Groups 4 and 6

Excel.

The calculated t value is less than the critical value; therefore, the difference in the sample weights in the two groups can be concluded to be non-significant; the difference could have occurred by chance.

t-Test: Two-Sample Assuming Equal Variances

Table ap5.9 Group 4 and 6 sample weights: results of *t*-test

Groups 5 and 7

 \bullet

The analysis of the frequency distributions of the weights of the samples in groups 5 and 7 showed that both sets of data were normally distributed. They were matched pairs and had similar variances; therefore, the paired samples version of the *t*-test was used. The following table gives the output generated by *Microsoft* Excel.

t-Test: Paired Two Sample for Means

The calculated t value is less than the critical value of -2.145 ; therefore, the difference in the sample weights in the two groups can be concluded to be significant; the difference could not have occurred by chance.

Table ap5.10 Group 5 and 7 sample weights: results of t-test

LABORATORY ENVIRONMENTAL DATA

Precision of readings:

Atmospheric pressure mB to the nearest millibar
Air temperature \degree C to the nearest 0.1 °C Air temperature ^oC
Wet bulb ^oC Wet bulb \degree C to the nearest 0.5 \degree C to the nearest 0.5 \degree C Relative humidity

- -
	-
- $^{\circ}$ C to the nearest 0.5 $^{\circ}$ C
% whole numbers
-

Data

Table ap5.11 Laboratory environmental data

Table ap5.11 continued Laboratory environmental data, continued

Table ap5.11 continued Laboratory environmental data, continued

Table ap5.11 continued Laboratory environmental data, continued

Table ap5.11 continued Laboratory environmental data, continued

Table ap5.11 continued Laboratory environmental data, continued

Table ap5.11 continued Laboratory environmental data, continued

Table ap5.11 continued Laboratory environmental data, continued

Relative humidity 53 43 50 55

Table ap5.11 continued Laboratory environmental data, continued

Table ap5.11 continued Laboratory environmental data, continued

Table ap5.11 continued Laboratory environmental data, continued

Table ap5.11 continued Laboratory environmental data, continued

Relative humidity 65 66 71 64 90 81 66

Table ap5.11 continued Laboratory environmental data, continued

Table ap5.11 continued Laboratory environmental data, continued

Table ap5.11 continued Laboratory environmental data, continued

Table ap5.11 continued Laboratory environmental data, continued

Relative humidity 70 65 66 74 78 78 70 Table ap5.11 continued Laboratory environmental data, continued

Table ap5.11 continued Laboratory environmental data, continued

Laboratory environmental data, continued

Date 2001 3/9 4/9 5/9 6/9 1/9 8/9 9/9

Table ap5.11 continued Laboratory environmental data, continued

Table ap5.11 continued Laboratory environmental data, continued

Table ap5.11 continued Laboratory environmental data, continued

Table ap5.11 continued Laboratory environmental data, continued

 \mathcal{A}

```
Evaporation from a free surface of water. 
Inside diameter of petri dish = 136.5mm.
Surface area of water = 14635.6sq mm
```
Weight of water in the following tables is the weight of water and the petri dish.

WATER EVAPORATION TEST: DATA

Results

All weights are in grams.

Table ap5.12 Water evaporation test: data

<u> 1980 - Andrea Andrew Maria (h. 1980).</u>
2001 - Maria Santon, margolar margolar (h. 1980).

Table ap5.12 continued Water evaporation test: data, continued

 \mathcal{A}^{max}

Table ap5.12 continued Water evaporation test: data, continued

Results, continued

Table ap5.12 continued Water evaporation test: data, continued

Table ap5.12 continued Water evaporation test: data, continued

Results, continued

Table ap5.12 continued Water evaporation test: data, continued

Table ap5.12 continued Water evaporation test: data, continued

Table ap5.12 continued Water evaporation test: data, continued

Table ap5.12 continued Water evaporation test: data, continued

Results, continued

Date 2001 17/9 18/9 19/9 20/9 21/9 22/9 23/9 Weight of water 560.3 553.7 549.1 544.6 539.6 534.6 528.7 weight loss

Table ap5.12 continued Water evaporation test: data, continued

Table ap5.12 continued Water evaporation test: data, continued

ANALYSIS OF CORRELATIONS BETWEEN WATER FVAPORATION LOSSES AND LABORATORY ENVIRONMENTAL VARIABLES

The following scattergraphs were generated by *Microsoft Excel*.

Correlation between atmospheric pressure and daily losses from the free surface of water in a petri dish.

> Figure ap5.5 Correlation between atmospheric pressure and water evaporation rates

Pearson Product Moment correlation coefficient $= 0.059$

Calculation of significance, using the formula: $t = \frac{1}{\sqrt{1-\frac{1}{n}}}$ $1-r$ $N-2$

(Coolidge 2000, p. I 18)

Where t is the value to be calculated;

r is the correlation coefficient;

 N is the number of scores.

Substituting the values of $r=0.059$, and $N=94$ in the above formula, the calculated value of $t = 0.399$. From statistical tables the critical value of t for a two-tail test, with degrees of freedom of 92 ($N - 2$), at a significance level of 0.05, is between 1.980 and 2.000. The calculated value of t is less than the critical value and therefore the correlation coefficient is non-significant.

Correlation between wet bulb temperature and daily losses from the free surface of water in a petri dish.

> Figure ap5.6 Correlation between wet bulb temperature and water evaporation rates

Pearson Product Moment correlation coefficient $= -0.111$

Negative correlation coefficients signify that as the value of one variable rises, the

value of the other falls. Positive correlation coefficients signify that as the value of one variable rises, so does the value of the other. Perfect correlation $= 1$, when the values of one variable, plotted against the values of the second variable result in a straight line graph.

Calculation of significance:

Substituting the values of $r = -0.111$ and $N = 94$ in the formula on the previous page, the calculated value of $t = -1.057$. From statistical tables the critical value of t for a two-tail test, with degrees of freedom of 92, at a significance level of

0.05, lies between -1.980 and -2.000 .

The calculated value of t is greater than the critical value of -1.980 , but less than

+1.980 and therefore the correlation coefficient is significant.

Correlation between air temperature and daily losses from the free surface of water in a petri dish.

Figure ap5.7 Correlation between air temperature and water evaporation rates

Pearson Product Moment correlation coefficient = 0.163

Calculation of significance:

Substituting the values of $r = 0.163$ and $N = 94$ in the formula on the previous page, the calculated value of $t = 1.583$. From statistical tables the critical value of t for a two-tail test, with degrees of freedom of 92, at a significance level of 0.05 , lies between 1.980 and 2.000.

The calculated value of t is less than the critical value of 1.980, and therefore the correlation coefficient is non-significant.

Correlation between daily relative humidity and daily weight losses from the free surface of water in a petri dish.

Figure ap5.8 Correlation between relative humidity and water evaporation rates

Pearson Product Moment correlation coefficient $= -0.623$

Calculation of significance:

Substituting the values of $r = -0.623$ and $N = 94$ in the formula on the previous page, the calculated value of $t = -7.728$. From statistical tables the critical value of t for a two-tail test, with degrees of freedom of 92, at a significance level of 0.05, lies between -1.980 and -2.000 .

The calculated value of t is less than the critical value of -1.980 , and therefore the correlation coefficient is significant.

APPENDIX 5: UNCONTROLLED VARIABLE, - laboratory environment 693

Correlation between mean daily relative humidities and water losses from the free surface of water in a petri-dish.

> Figure ap5.9 Correlation between mean daily relative humidity and water evaporation rates

Pearson Product Moment correlation coefficient $= -0.657$

Calculation of significance:

Substituting the values of $r = -0.657$ and $N = 94$ in the formula, the calculated value of $t = -8.317$. From statistical tables the critical value of t for a two-tail test, with degrees of freedom of 92, at a significance level of 0.05, lies between -1.980 and -2.000 .

The calculated value of t is less than the critical value of -1.980 , and therefore the correlation coefficient is significant.

Correlation between mean daily relative humidities, and mean losses from the free surface of water in a petri dish.

Figure ap5.10 Correlation between mean daily relative humidity and mean daily water evaporation losses

Pearson Product Moment correlation coefficient $= -0.844$

Calculation of significance:

Substituting the values of $r = -0.844$ and $N = 57$ in the formula, the calculated value of $t = -11.722$. From statistical tables the critical value of t for a two-tail test, with degrees of freedom of 55 ($N - 2$), at a significance level of 0.05, lies between -2.000 and -2.021 .

The calculated value of t is less than the critical value of -1.980 , and therefore the correlation coefficient is significant; it is the highest significance of the four calculated.

ANALYSIS OF RELATIVE HUMIDITY FREQUENCY DISTRIBUTIONS DURING THE DRYING PHASE OF THE SATURATION AND DRYING **TESTS**

Figure ap5.11 Group 4 relative humidity Table ap5.13 relative Group 4 humidity distribution frequency frequency distribution statistics

Test for Normality

Lilliefors Significance Correction

Table ap5.14 Significance test on Group 4 relative humidity frequency distribution

The distribution has a high value of kurtosis, moderately skewed with an outlier centred on the 66% value, and the Kolmogorov-Smirnov test shows a level of significance of zero. It can be concluded, therefore, that the data are not normally

distributed; the degree of divergence from a normal distribution could not have occurred by chance.

Group 4 and 6, continued

Figure ap5.12 Group 6 relative humidity frequency distribution

Test for Normality

Table ap5.16 Significance test on Group 5 relative humidity frequency distribution

This distribution has only minor kurtosis, is only slightly skewed, but the result of the Kolmogorov-Smirnov test shows a level of significance of zero. It can be concluded, therefore, that the data are not normally distributed; the degree of divergence from a normal distribution could not have occurred by chance.

Groups 5 and 7

 $ORCWIC33$ 0.471 Std. Error of Skewness 0.166 -0.091 Kurtosis Std. Error of Kurtosis 0.330

Figure ap5.13 Group 5 relative humidity Table ap5.17 Group relative 5 frequency distribution distribution humidity frequency statistics

Test for Normality

Lilliefors Significance Correction

Table ap5.18 Significance test on Group 5 relative humidity frequency distribution

Although this distribution has only minor negative kurtosis, and is only slightly skewed, the result of the Kolmogorov-Smirnov test shows a significance level of zero. It can be concluded, therefore, that the data are not normally distributed; the degree of divergence from a normal distribution could not have occurred by chance.

Groups 5 and 7, continued

698

Skewness **U.UYD** Std. Error of Skewness 0.128 Kurtosis -0.356 Std. Error of Kurtosis 0.256

Figure ap5.14 Group 7 relative humidity Table ap5.19 Group $7\overline{ }$ relative frequency distribution humidity distribution frequency statistics

Test for Normality

' Lilliefors Significance Correction

Table ap5.20 Significance test on Group 7 relative humidity frequency distribution

Although this distribution has minor kurtosis, and has virtually no skew, the result of the Kolmogorov-Smirnov test shows a significance level of zero. It can be concluded, therefore, that the data are not normally distributed; the degree of divergence from a normal distribution could not have occurred by chance.

ANALYSIS OF RELATIVE HUMIDITIES RECORDED DURING THE DRYING PHASES OF THE SATURATION AND DRYING TESTS

Groups 4 and 6

The analysis of the frequency distributions of the relative humidities recorded during the drying phases for groups 4 and 6 showed that neither sets of data were normally distributed; therefore, the Mann-Whitney test was used to analyse the

data. The following table gives the output generated by SPSS.

Asymp. Sig. (2-tailed)

.

238

Table ap5.21 Group 4 and 6 relative humidities: result of Mann-Whitney test

The calculated z score is less than the critical value of 1.96, and therefore the difference in the relative humidities can be concluded to be non-significant.

Groups 5 and 7

The analysis of the frequency distributions of the relative humidities recorded during the drying phases for groups 5 and 7 showed that neither sets of data were normally distributed; therefore, the Mann-Whitney test was used to analyse the data. The following table give the output generated by SPSS.

Test Statistics: Mann-Whitney test

Table ap5.22 Group 5 and 7 relative humidities: result of Mann-Whitney test. The calculated z score is greater than the critical value of 1.96, and therefore the difference in the relative humidities can be concluded to be significant.

APPENDIX 6

ANALYSIS OF SIGNIFICANT RESULTS IN THE SATURATION AND **DRYING TESTS**

WATER GAINS AND **LOSSES:** FREQUENCY DISTRIBUTION **ANALYSIS**

Group 4 water gains

700

Group 4 water gains, in grams

Std. Error of Kurtosis 0.821

Multiple modes exist. The smallest value is shown.

Figure ap6.1 Group 4 water gains: frequency **Table ap6.1** Group 4 water gains: frequency distribution statistics distribution

Tests for Normality

¹ Lilliefors Significance Correction

² This is the lower bound of the true significance

Table ap6.2 Group 4 water gains: significance tests on frequency distribution

This distribution has slightly positive skew, but minor positive kurtosis. Although the distribution is bi-modal, the results of the Kolmogorov-Smirnov and the Shapiro-Wilk tests give a significance value above 0.05. It can be concluded, therefore, that the data are normally distributed; the degree of deviation from a normal distribution *could* have occurred by chance.

Group 4 gains, initial weights adjusted

0.077 Skewness 0.421 Std. Error of Skewness Kurtosis -0.148 Std. Error of Kurtosis 0.821 Multiple modes exist. The smallest value is shown

Figure ap6.2 Group 4 adjusted water gains: frequency distribution

Table ap6.3 Group 4 adjusted water gains: frequency distribution statistics

Tests for Normality

¹ Lilliefors Significance Correction

² This is the lower bound of the true significance

Table ap6.4 Group 4 adjusted water gains: significance tests of frequency distribution

This distribution has minor positive skew, minor negative kurtosis, but is bi-The results of the Kolmogorov-Smirnov and the Shapiro-Wilk tests, modal. however, give significance levels above 0.05. It can be concluded, therefore, that the data are normally distributed; the degree of deviation from a normal distribution could have occurred by chance.

Group 4 water losses

Variance 15.028 Skewness 0.029 Std. Error of Skewness 0.421 -0.156 Kurtosis Std. Error of Kurtosis 0.821 Multiple modes exist. The smallest value is shown

Figure ap6.3 Group 4 water losses: frequency distribution

Table ap6.5 Group 4 water losses: frequency distribution statistics

Tests for Normality

¹ Lilliefors Significance Correction
 $\frac{1}{2}$ This is the lower bound of the true significance

Table ap6.6 Group 4 water losses: significance tests on frequency distributions

This distribution has minor positive skew, and a slight negative kurtosis. Despite the multiple modes, the results of the Kolmogorov-Smirnov, and the Shapiro-Wilk tests give significance levels above 0.05. It can be concluded, therefore, that the data are normally distributed; the degree of deviation from a normal distribution could have occurred by chance.

Group 5 water gains

Figure ap6.4 Group 5 water gains: frequency Table ap6.7 Group 5 water gains: distribution statistics frequency distribution statistics

Tests for Normality

This distribution has a negative skew in excess of -1.0 , and moderate positive kurtosis. Although the results of the Kolmogorov-Smirnov and the Shapiro-Wilk tests give significance values above the critical value of' 0.05, the data are normally distributed; the degree of deviation from a normal distribution could have occurred by chance.

Table ap6.8 Group 5 water gains: significance tests on frequency distribution

Group 5 water losses

Figure ap6.5 Group 5 water losses: frequency Table ap6.9 Group 5 water losses: distribution frequency distribution statistics

Tests for Normality

Table ap6.10 Group 5 water losses: significance tests on frequency distribution

This distribution has a negative skew in excess of -1.0, and moderate positive kurtosis. Although the results of the Kolmogorov-Smirnov and the Shapiro-Wilk tests give significance values above the critical value of 0.05, the data are normally distributed; the degree of deviation from a normal distribution could have occurred by chance.

Group 6 water gains

Variance 21.212 -0.367 Skewness Std. Error of Skewness 0.472 -1.272 Kurtosis Std. Error of Kurtosis 0.918 Multiple modes exist. The smallest value is shown

Figure ap6.6 Group 6 water gains: frequency distribution

Table ap6.11 Group 6 water gains: frequency distribution statistics

Tests for Normality

Kolmogorov-Smirnov¹

Shapiro-Wilk

Table ap6.12 Group 6 water gains: significance tests on frequency distribution

This distribution has a slight negative skew, a high level of negative kurtosis, and is multi-modal. The results of the Kolmogorov-Smirnov and the Shapiro-Wilk tests give significance values below the critical value of 0.05, and so it can be concluded that the data are not normally distributed; the degree of deviation from a normal distribution could not have occurred by chance.

Group 6 water losses

Variance 35.963 Skewness 0.179 Std. Error of Skewness 0.472 Kurtosis -0.424 Std. Error of Kurtosis 0.918 Multiple modes exist. The smallest value is shown

Figure ap6.7 Group 6 water losses: frequency **Table ap6.13** Group 6 water losses: distribution frequency distribution statistics

Tests for Normality

Kolmogorov-Smirnov¹

Shapiro-Wilk

¹ Lilliefors Significance Correction

² This is the lower bound of the true significance

Table ap6.14 Group 6 water losses: significance tests on frequency distribution

This distribution has only slight positive skew, and moderate negative kurtosis, and is multi-modal. The results of the Kolmogorov-Smirnov and the Shapiro-Wilk tests, however, give significance values above the critical value of 0.05, and so it can be concluded that the data are normally distributed; the degree of deviation from a normal distribution *could* have occurred by chance.

Group 7 water gains

Variance $33.4/6$ -0.208 Skewness 0.580 Std. Error of Skewness -0.125 Kurtosis Std. Error of Kurtosis 1.121 Multiple modes exist. The smallest value is shown

Table ap6.15 Group 7 water gains: Figure ap6.8 Group 7 water gains: frequency frequency distribution statistics distribution

Tests for Normality

² This is the lower bound of the true significance

Table ap6.16 Group 7 water gains: significance tests on frequency distribution

This distribution has slight negative skew and kurtosis and is bi-modal, but the results of the Kolmogorov-Smirnov and the Shapiro-Wilk tests give significance values above the critical value of 0.05. It can be concluded, therefore, that the data are normally distributed; the degree of deviation from a normal distribution could have occurred by chance.

Group 7 water losses

Variance 33.623 -0.199 Skewness Std. Error of Skewness 0.580 -0.096 Kurtosis Std. Error of Kurtosis 1.121

Figure ap6.9 Group 7 water losses: frequency Table ap6.17 Group 7 water losses: distribution frequency distribution statistics

Tests for Normality

¹ Lilliefors Significance Correction ² This is the lower bound of the true significance

Table ap6.18 Group 7 water losses: significance tests on frequency distribution

This distribution has slight negative skew and minor negative kurtosis, but SPSS did not detect multiple modes. The results of the Kolmogorov-Smirnov and the Shapiro-Wilk tests give significance values above the critical value of 0.05. It can be concluded, therefore, that the data are normally distributed; the degree of deviation from a normal distribution *could* have occurred by chance.

ANALYSIS OF WEIGHTS OF WATER GAINED AND LOST

Water gains and losses within groups

Weights of water gained and lost: Group 4

A difference between gains and losses in this group is to be expected, because the samples were saturated from oven-dry but subsequently dried to a stable weight at

room temperature. The result of the Wilcoxon test showed a significant z value; however, the analysis of the frequency distributions show that the data are normally distributed for both saturation and drying, and so the data were analysed using the *t*-test. The following table shows the output from *Microsoft Excel*.

The calculated value of t is greater than the critical value of t at a significance level of 0.05, for a two-tail test, and so there is a significant difference between the amount of water absorbed and the amount of water lost by the group 4 samples.

t-Test: Paired Two-Sample for Means

Hypothesised Mean Difference 0.0 df 30.0 t 2.6 $P(T \le t)$ one-tail 0.0 t Critical one-tail 1.7 $P(T \le t)$ two-tail 0.0 t Critical two-tail 2.0

Table ap6.19 Group 4 water gains and losses: *t* test results

The direction of the difference can be determined by reference to the means. The

mean for gains is greater than the mean for losses, and so it can be concluded that

the samples in group 4 gained more water than they lost.

Weights of water gained and lost: Group 4, revised

The frequency distribution data for both the water gains and for water losses were normally distributed, and so the data were analysed using a *t*-test.

The data for initial weights was adjusted to take account of the initial oven-drying of the samples before the start of saturation.

The calculated *t* is less than the critical value of 2.042, and so it can be concluded that there is no significant difference between the water gains and the water losses of the Group 4 samples.

Table ap6.20 Group 4 water gains and losses revised: *t* test results

The frequency analysis of the group 5 gains and losses indicated that the data were normally distributed, and so the *t* test was performed. The following table shows the output from *Microsoft Excel*.

Weights of water gained and lost: Group S

t-test: Paired two samples for means

Table ap6.21 Group 5 water gains and losses: *t* test results

In this case, because the gains exactly equaled the losses, the value of t was zero.

Weights of water gained and lost: Group 6

The calculated z value is less that the critical z value of, in this case, -1.96 , and so there is a significant difference between the amount of water absorbed and the Peter F Gouldsborough, Centre for Conservation, Department of Archaeology, University of York

The frequency analysis of the group 6 gains and losses indicated that the data are not normally distributed for gains, but are normally distributed for losses, and so only the Wilcoxon test was performed. The following table shows the output from SPSS.

Table ap6.22 Group 6 water gains and losses: Wilcoxon test results

amount of water lost by the group 6 samples. The direction of the difference can be determined by reference to the means. In this case, the mean of gains is less than the mean for losses, and so it can be concluded that the samples in group 6 lost more water than they gained. This is probably because the moisture content of the samples had not reached equilibrium at room temperature before the start of the saturation phase of the saturation and drying cycles.

Weights of water gained and lost: Group 7

The frequency analysis of the group 7 gains and losses indicated that the data were normally distributed for gains, and normally distributed for losses. The data was analysed using the *t*-test. The following table shows the output from *Microsoft* Excel.

The calculated value of t is less than the critical value of t at a significance level of 0.05, for a two-tail test, and so there is a non-significant difference between the amount of water absorbed and the amount of water lost by the group 7 samples.

Pooled Variance 33.543 Hypothesised Mean Difference 0.000 df 14.000 t 1.835 $P(T \le t)$ one-tail 0.044 t Critical one-tail 1.761 $P(T \le t)$ two-tail 0.088 t Critical two-tail 2.145

Table ap6.23 Group 7water gains and losses: *t*-test results

Weight of water gains and losses between groups

Weights of water gained: groups 4 and 6

The data for group 4 are normally distributed, but the data for group 6 were not normally distributed, and therefore a non-parametric test must be used.

Mann-Whitney test – large samples, over 20 unmatched pairs.

Output generated by SPSS

 Z is between the critical values of -1.96 and $+1.96$, and therefore the difference between the water gains between groups 4 and 6 is non-significant at the 0.05,

significance level.

Test Statistics

Weights of water gained: groups 4 and 6 using adjusted initial weights of group samples.

Table ap6.24 Water gains Group 4 and 6: results of Mann-Whitney test

Mann-Whitney test - large samples, over 20 unmatched pairs. Output generated by SPSS

Test Statistics

Group 4 and 5 gains

Table ap6.25 Water gains Group 5 and 7: results of Mann-Whitney test Z is between the critical values of -1.96 and $+1.96$ and is, therefore, non significant at the 0.05 level.

Weights of water lost: groups 4 and 6

The data for water losses for groups 4 and 6 were both normally distributed, and so a t-test was used. Since the analysis of the frequency distributions showed that the variances differ greatly, the version of the *t*-test assuming unequal variances was used. The following table was generated by *Microsoft Excel*.

t-Test: Two-sample assuming unequal variances Group 4 losses Group 6 losses

Table ap6.26 Water losses Group 4 and 6: results of the t test

The calculated t is less than the critical t at the 0.05 level for a two-tail test, and

therefore it can be concluded that there is no significant difference between the water losses between groups 4 and 6.

 \blacksquare

Weights of water gained: groups 5 and 7

The data for water gains for groups 5 and 7 were both normally distributed, and so a t-test was used. Since the analysis of the frequency distributions showed that the variances differ greatly, the version of the *t*-test assuming unequal variances was used. The following table was generated by Microsoft Excel.

t-Test: Two-Sample Assuming Unequal Variances

Table ap6.27 Group 5 and 7 water gains: results of *t*-test

The calculated t is less than the critical t at the 0.05 level for a two-tail test, and

therefore it can be concluded that there is no significant difference between the water gains between groups 5 and 7.

Weights of water lost: groups 5 and 7

The data for water losses for groups 5 and 7 were both normally distributed, and so a t-test was used. Since the analysis of the frequency distributions showed that the variances differ greatly, the version of the *t*-test assuming unequal variances was used. The following table was generated by Microsoft Excel.

t-Test: Two-Sample Assuming Unequal Variances

Table ap6.28 Group 5 and 7 water losses: results of *t*-test

The calculated t is less than the critical t at the 0.05 level for a two-tail test, and

therefore it can be concluded that there is no significant difference between the water losses between groups 5 and 7.

SATURATION AND DRYING TESTS: WEIGHT DIFFERENCE GRAPHS

Differences between Group 4 and Group 6 samples.

The samples in these two groups were un-related, and so only those which could be matched as pairs by stone type are included in this section of this Appendix: 12 pairs, from a total of 55 samples.

- Positive weight differences occur when the test sample is lighter than the reference sample;
	-
- negative weight differences occur when the test sample is heavier than the
-

In all the graphs, and the commentaries, changes in weight are with reference to the sample *without* plants: the reference sample. The weights of the samples with plants, the test samples, were deducted from the weights of the reference samples. In the following graphs, $y=0$ represents the weight of the reference sample; consequently, weight differences can be positive, or negative, dependent upon whether the reference sample was heavier or lighter than the test sample, at any particular stage of the test:

- any tendency of positive values in the graphs away form $y=0$ indicates an increase in weight difference. Conversely, any tendency of positive values towards $y = 0$ indicates a reduction in weight difference. The converse of these two statements is true for negative values of weight difference.
- In each of the following graphs, the x axis has two series of labels. The first series (0 to \ldots) represents the number of days of the saturation phase of the test. The ...

second series (1 to ...) represents the number of days of the drying phase of the ...

reference sample;

test.

Duncombe Park samples, with and without moss

Figure ap6.10 Difference graphs: sample refs. DP3L-1 $\&$ DP3L

Commentary

The test sample was 0.1 gram heavier than the reference sample at the start of the

test. After the first day of saturation, the reference sample had absorbed more water than the test sample, indicated by the increase in weight difference. Over the following four days the test sample consistently gained more water than the reference sample, and so the weight difference reduced. This was followed by a period of fluctuating gains in each sample, until the recording of the weights of the references sample was interrupted, after day twenty. The sample was left immersed in water, and the test was resumed on day thirty-two. The test sample was not tested concurrently with the reference sample, and so there was no interruption to that test. The reference sample was saturated by day forty, after

having absorbed 17.9 grams, but the test sample was saturated by day thirty-six, having absorbed 18.5 grams

During drying, the test sample lost water faster than the reference sample, indicated by the increase in weight difference. By the seventh day of drying, the reference sample had reached a state of weight-equilibrium. The reference sample

had returned to within 0.3grams of its starting weight, but the final weight of the test sample was 6.4 grams less than its starting weight, and hence the large weight difference at the end of the test. This indicates that the test sample was not at an equilibrium weight at the start of the test.

Duncombe Park samples, with and without moss, sample 2

Commentary

At the start of the test, the reference sample was 0.3 grams heavier than the test

720

Figure ap6.11 Difference graphs: sample refs. DP3L-2 $\&$ DP3L-2m

sample. After the first day of saturation, the test sample had gained more water than the reference sample, and so the weight difference increased. Thereafter, the test sample was consistently heavier than the reference sample. Recording of the weights of the reference sample were interrupted between day twenty and day thirty-two, during which time it was left immersed in water. The reference sample was saturated by day 37, after absorbing 17.3 grams. The test sample was saturated by day 36, after absorbing 18.0 grams.

During drying, the test sample lost water faster than the reference sample, indicated by the increase in weight difference. By the sixth day of drying, the

reference sample had returned to within 0.3grams of its starting weight, but the final weight of the test sample was 6.4 grams less than its starting weight, and hence the large weight difference at the end of the test. This indicates that the test sample was not at an equilibrium weight at the start of the test.

Harewood Castle samples, with and without moss

Figure ap6.12 Difference graphs: sample refs. $HC-1 & HC-1m$

Commentary

The test sample was 7.7 grams heavier than the reference sample at the start of the test. Over the first day of saturation, the test sample gained more weight than the reference sample, indicated by the increase in weight difference. Thereafter, weight gains were similar in both samples until day twelve, when the reference sample became saturated, having gained 9.6 grams. The test sample was saturated at day eighteen, having gained 16.5 grams.

During the first three days of the drying phase, the test sample lost water faster than the reference sample. The test sample returned to within 0.6 grams of its original weight within five days. and the reference sample returned to within 0.2

grams of its original weight, within five days.

Harewood Castle samples, with and without moss, sample 2

Figure ap6.13 Difference graphs: sample refs. HC-2 $\&$ HC-2m

Commentary

The pattern of difference in weight gains during saturation, in this pair of samples, closely follows that of the previous pair from Harewood Castle. After day seven, however, the rate of water absorption of the test sample reduced, so the weight difference reduced. The reference sample was saturated at day eleven, having absorbed 9.6 grams, but the test sample continued to absorb water until day fifteen, after which it had absorbed 15.8 grams.

During the drying phase, the pattern of water losses of the previous pair of Harewood Castle samples was repeated. The reference sample returned to within 0.1 grams of its original weight in 9 days, and the test sample returned to within

0.2 grams of its original weight in 6 days.

Laskill Quarry samples, with and without lichens

Figure ap6.14 Difference graphs: sample refs. LQ-1 & LQ-1L

Commentary

At the start of the test the reference sample was 10.5 grams heavier than the test

During the drying phase, the test sample lost water faster than the reference sample, and so the weight difference increased. The reference sample returned to equilibrium weight after four days, and the test sample within tive days, to within 0.8 grams and 0.2 grams of their original weights, respectively.

sample. Over the first day of saturation, the test sample absorbed slightly less than the reference sample, possibly because the dry lichen was inhibiting water uptake, but over the following three days the test sample absorbed at a higher daily rate, as the lichen re-hydrated. Over the next six days, both samples absorbed water at the same rate, and there was little change in weight difference. After day nine, the reference sample had become saturated, but the test sample continued to absorb water. The weight difference between the two samples continued to fall, until the test sample, too, was saturated, at day twenty. The reference sample absorbed 12.5 grams, and the test sample absorbed 15.7 grams. The test sample, despite being the lighter of the two, absorbed more water.

Laskill Quarry samples, with and without lichens, sample 2

Figure ap6.15 Difference graphs: sample refs. $LQ-2$ & $LQ-2L$

Commentary

Over the first two days of the drying phase, the test sample lost water faster than the reference sample, and had returned to within 0.6 grams of its original weight after seven days. The reference sample also achieved an equilibrium weight after seven days, and returned to within 0.9 grams of its original weight.

Peter F Gouldsborough, Centre for Conservation, Department of Archaeology, University of York

At the start of the test the reference sample was 5.3 grarns lighter than the test sample. Over the first day of saturating, the test sample gained over four grams more than the reference sample, and so the weight difference increased. During the next five days of saturation, the test sample gradually gained less, compared to the reference sample, and the weight differences remained, more or less, constant. The reference sample was saturated by day nine after absorbing 9.3 grarns. The test sample continued to absorb water, and the weight difference gradually increased. The test sample was saturated by day twenty after absorbing 16.4 grams.

Laskill Quarry samples, with and without lichens, sample 3

Figure ap6.16 Difference graphs: sample refs. LQ-3 $\&$ LQ-3L

The reference sample was 7.9 grams heavier than the test sample at the start of the test. During the first three days of saturation, the test sample gained more water than the reference sample. After the third day both samples absorbed water at the same rate, until the eleventh day, when both samples were saturated. The reference sample had absorbed 12.6 grams, and the test sample had absorbed 14.1 grams.

Peter F Gouldsborough, Centre for Conservation, Department of Archaeology, University of Yor ,

- During the first two days of drying, the test sample lost water faster than the reference sample, after which both samples lost water at similar rates, achieving equilibrium weights after seven days. The reference sample returned to within 1.1

grams of its original weight, and the test sample returned to its original weight.

Penny Piece Quarry samples, with and without moss

Figure ap6.17 Difference graphs: sample refs. PPQ-1 $&$ PPQ-1m

Commentary

The test sample was initially 4.7 grams heavier than the reference sample. Over the first two days of saturation, the test sample absorbed more water than the reference sample, and the weight difference increased. After day eight, absorption by the reference sample had virtually ceased, but the test sample continued to absorb, resulting in a gradually increasing weight difference. By day fifteen the test sample was saturated. The reference sample had absorbed 11.5 grams over 11 days, and the test sample had absorbed 14.2 grams of water.

Over the first two days of drying, the test sample lost water more rapidly than the reference sample, indicated by the reduction in the weight difference. By day six, the reference sample had dried to within 0.6 grams of its initial weight, and by day

seven, the test sample had dried to within 0.3 grams of its initial weight. If the shape of this graph is compared with Figures 3, 4, 6 and 7, a trend becomes evident: rapid uptake of water at the start of saturation by the sample with plants, and also a rapid loss of water at the start of drying by the samples with plants, compared to the reference samples.

Penny Piece Quarry samples, with and without moss, continued

Figure ap6.18 Difference graphs: sample refs. $PPQ-2$ & $PPQ-2m$

Commentary

The reference sample was initially 11.8 grams heavier than the test sample, but

gained only 0.3 grams more in the first day of saturating. Thereafter, there was little difference in the rates of water absorption. The two dips in the graph, at day four and eleven, were a due to the test sample absorbing more than the reference sample over the previous day, resulting in a reduction of the weight differences. By day twenty, both samples were saturated. The reference sample had absorbed 12.8 grams, and the test sample had absorbed 12.7 grams of water.

In the first day of drying, the test sample lost more water than the reference sample, and so the weight difference increased. Over the following two days, the

reference sample lost more water than the test sample, and over the remaining three days both samples lost water at similar rates. By the sixth day of drying, both samples had returned to within 0.2 grams of their initial weights.

Rievaulx Abbey church quarry samples, with and without lichens

Figure ap6.19 Difference graphs: sample refs. RVX-C1 & RVX-C1L

Commentary

The reference sample was initially 15.7 grams heavier than the test sample. Over

Over the first day of drying, the reference sample lost more water than the test sample, but thereafter, both samples lost water at the same rate. By the fifth day of drying, the test sample had returned to within 0.2 grams of its original weight, but the reference sample, as a result of the greater weight of water absorbed, took

a further two days to reach within 0.5 grams of its initial weight.

Peter F Gouldsborough, Centre for Conservation, Department of Archaeology, University of York

the first day of saturation, the reference sample absorbed more water than the test sample, indicated by the increase in the weight difference. After the third day of saturating, the test sample absorbed no further water, but the reference sample took until the fifth day. The reference sample absorbed 3.2 grams, and the test sample absorbed 2.3 grams of water.

Rievaulx Abbey church quarry samples, with and without lichens, continued

Figure ap6.20 Difference graphs: sample refs. $RVX-C2 & RVX-C2L$

Commentary

The test sample was initially 26.2 grams heavier than the reference sample. Over

the first day of saturating, the reference sample absorbed more water than the test sample, indicated by the fall in weight difference. The test sample absorbed no further water after the second day, but the reference sample continued to absorb water until day nine. The reference sample had absorbed 5.6 grams, and the test sample had absorbed 2.5 grams of water.

Over the first day of drying, the reference sample lost more water than the test sample, indicated by the increase in weight difference. The test sample has lost all its absorbed water by the end of the third day, but the reference sample took until day eight to reach an equilibrium weight, within 0.5 grams of its initial weight. The test sample had returned to within 0.2 grams of its initial weight. Although the test sample was heavier at the start of the test, it absorbed less water than the references sample. This could have been due to the relative porosities, or due to the lichen inhibiting absortion in the test sample.

Rievaulx Abbey church quarry samples, with and without lichens, continued

730

Figure ap6.21 Difference graphs: sample refs. $RVX-C3 & RVX-C3L$

Commentary

This pair of samples shows an almost identical pattern to those in figure 10, but

the test sample was initially 48.0 grams heavier than the reference sample. Over the first day of the saturation phase, the reference sample absorbed more water than the test sample, despite its lower weight. Thereafter, both samples absorbed at similar rates, indicated by the almost constant weight difference. The reference sample was saturated by day nine, having absorbed 8.9 grams. The test sample absorbed only 5.5 grams, and was not saturated until day fourteen.

Over the first two days of the drying phase, the reference sample lost more water than the test sample, indicated by the increasing weight difference, but thereafter losses were similar. The reference sample returned to within 0.6 grams of its original weight by day seven, and the test sample returned to within 0.8 grams of its original weight by day six.

Differences between group 5 and group 7 samples.

- The samples in these two groups comprised fifteen matched pairs, and the group 5 samples, with lichens removed, were considered as the reference samples. In these two groups, the reference samples are invariably lighter at the start of the test than the samples with lichens or mosses.

Chesters Roman Fort sample, with and without lichens

CRF-2LS-L (group 5) and CRF-2LS (group 7) w eight differences ___

Figure ap6.22 Difference graphs: sample refs. CRF-2LS-L & CRF-2LS

Commentary

The test sample was initially 1.7 grams heavier than the reference sample. Over the first day of saturation, the test sample absorbed water more rapidly than the reference sample, indicated by the increase in weight difference. Over the next three days, the reference sample, absorbs faster than the test sample, and so the weight difference decreases. From day four to day eight, the absorption by the reference sample slows, and so the weight difference slowly rises. By the eighth day the test sample is saturated, after absorbing 7.9 grams, but the reference sample, although initially lighter, continues to absorb water until it too becomes

saturated at day thirty, having absorbed 8.9 grams.

During drying, the test sample lost water more slowly, indicated on the graph by the steadily increasing weight difference, over the first four days of drying. Thereafter, both samples continued to loose weight at similar rates until, by the eleventh day of drying, they had both returned to within 0.1 grams of their original weight.

Duncombe Park samples, with and without moss

Figure ap6.23 Difference graphs: sample refs. DP3L-1ms-m $\&$ DP3L-1ms

Commentary

The test sample was initially 0.3 grams heavier than the reference sample. At the

end of the first day of saturation, the test sample had absorbed 9.3 grams more than the reference sample, indicated by the steep rise in the weight difference. Over the next two days, absorption by the test sample had slowed, indicated by a reduction in the weight differences, which continued until day twelve. Then, absorption by the reference sample had slowed, and consequently the weight difference began to increase, until the reference sample becomes saturated at day eighteen, having absorbed 13.8 grams. The test sample was saturated by day nineteen, after absorbing 22.8 grams of water.

The initial drying rate of the test sample was greater than the reference sample, but

they lost water at similar rates over the subsequent three days. After this, the test sample consistently lost water more rapidly than the reference sample, indicated by the reducing weight differences. The reference sample had returned to within 0.1 grams of its original weight by day ten, and the test sample had returned to its original weight by day sixteen.

Duncombe Park samples, with and without moss, continued

Commentary

7 34

Figure ap6.24 Difference graphs: sample refs. DP3L-2ms-m $\&$ DP3L-2ms

These two samples show a trend which is, apparently, similar to that illustrated in Figure 14, but there are significant differences. After the initial rapid increase in weight of the test sample, there follows a pattern of fluctuating weight differences which reflects an underlying, steady increase in the weight of the reference sample, but sporadic increases in weight of the test sample. After day twenty, the test sample was saturated, having absorbed 15.6 grarns, but the reference sample continues to gain weight, indicated by the reducing weight difference. By day thirty-six, the reference sample is saturated, after absorbing 23.2 grarns.

The fall in weight difference over the first two days of drying is due to the large

water losses from the test sample. The 'dip' in the graph, which followed, reflects a day when both samples lost similar weights of water. Thereafter, the test sample consistently lost water faster than the reference sample, which had returned to its original weight by day twelve. The test sample had returned to its original weight by day seventeen.

Harewood Castle samples, with and without moss

Figure ap6.25 Difference graphs: sample refs. HC-1ms-m & HC-1ms

Commentary

The same trend can be seen here, repeating the pattern of weight differences shown by the Duncombe Park samples. The test sample was initially 0.6 grams heavier than the reference sample. The reference sample was saturated by day ten, after absorbing 10.3 grams, and the test sample was saturated by day eleven, after absorbing 15.5 grams of water.

The reference sample had returned to within 0.1 grams of its original weight by day 7, but the test sample took until day eleven.

Harewood Castle samples, with and without moss, continued

736

Figure ap6.26 Difference graphs: sample refs. $HC-2ms-s \& HC-2ms$

Commentary

The pattern of weight differences repeats, almost exactly, the pattern shown in

Figure 16. The test sample was initially 1.2 grams heavier than the reference sample. The reference sample was saturated by day nine, after absorbing 10.6 grams, while the test sample took until day eleven, and absorbed 16.2 grarns of water.

The reference sample had returned to its original weight by day nine of the drying phase, but the test sample took a further three days.

Laskill Quarry samples, with and without lichens

Figure ap6.27 Difference graphs: sample refs. LQ-ILs-L & LQ-ILs

Commentary

The test sample was initially 2.2 grams heavier than the references sample. After the first day of saturation, the reference sample had absorbed more than twice the amount absorbed by the test sample, indicated by an increase in the weight difference; the sign of the differences was then positive, indicating that the reference sample was heavier than the test sample, Over the following nine days, the test sample consistently gained more water per day than the references sample, and so the weight difference reduced. Recording of the weights of the test sample were interrupted between day ten and day twenty-three, but during this period, the sample remained immersed in water. The test sample was saturated by day twenty-three, after absorbing 14.8 grams, but the reference sample continued to

Over the first two days of drying, the test sample lost weight more rapidly than the reference sample, indicated by the reduction in the weight difference. Between

Peter F Gouldsborough, Centre for Conservation, Department of Archaeology, University of York

absorb water, indicated by the continuing reduction in weight difference, until it,

too, becomes saturated at day forty-seven, after absorbing 15.8 grams of water.

day two and day six the water losses from the reference sample were greater than from the test sample, but were reducing each day at a greater rate than from the test sample, and so the weight difference gradually increased, until the rate of water losses of the two became similar. The reference sample had returned to its original weight by the thirteenth day, and the test sample had returned to its original weight by the fifteenth day.

Contract Contract

Laskill Quarry samples, with and without lichens, continued

Figure ap6.28 Difference graphs: sample refs. LQ-2Ls-1 & LQ-2Ls

Commentary

This pair of samples shows the same trend to that shown in Figure 18. The test sample was initially 1.4 grams heavier than the reference sample. Over the first three days of saturation, the reference sample gained more water than the test sample, and so the weight difference reduced to almost zero. Thereafter, the daily water gains of the test sample exceed those of the reference sample, indicated by a gradual increase in the weight differences. By day sixteen, the test sample was saturated, but heavier than the reference sample, which continued to gain water, indicated by the gradual reduction in the weight difference, until it become saturated at day forty-three. The test sample was then 0.8 grams heavier than the reference sample. The reference sample had gained 13.3 grams, and the test

sample had gained 14.8 grams of water.

Over the first two days of drying, the test sample lost more water than the reference sample, indicated by the further reduction in weight difference and then a slight increase in difference. From day three onwards, the reference sample consistently lost more water per day then the test sample, and so the weight Peter F Gouldsborough, Centre for Conservation, Department of Archaeology, University of York
$\Delta \phi$

difference gradually increased again. The reference sample had returned to its original weight by day nineteen, but the test sample took until day eighteen to return to within 0.2 grams of its original weight.

Peter F Gouldsborough, Centre for Conservation, Department of Archaeology, University of York

 \bullet

Laskill Quarry samples, with and without lichens, continued

Figure ap6.29 Difference graphs: sample refs. LQ-3LS-L & LQ-3L

Commentary

The test sample was initially 1.3 grams heavier than the reference sample. Over

the first day of saturation, the test sample gained more water than the reference sample, and so the weight difference increased. Thereafter, weight gains were similar until day fifteen, when the reference sample became saturated, after absorbing 13.3 grams. The test sample was saturated by day sixteen, after absorbing 14.8 grams of water.

Over the first two days of drying, the test sample lost more water than the reference sample, indicated by the reduction in the weight differences. Over the following three days the water losses form the test sample slowed, and the weight difference increased. Between the fifth, and the fifteenth day, the test sample consistently lost more water per day than the reference sample, indicated by the steadily reducing weight difference. The reference sample had returned to its original weight by the fifteenth day, and the test sample had returned to within 0.3

grams of its original weight by the nineteenth day of drying.

Laskill Quarry samples, with and without lichens, continued

Figure ap6.30 Difference graphs: sample refs. LQ-4Ls-L & LQ-4Ls-L

Commentary

The test sample was initially 1.4 grams heavier than the reference sample. Over the first two day of saturating, the reference sample absorbed more water than the test sample, resulting in an initial reduction, and then an increase in weight difference. Over the following thirteen days the rate of absorption by the reference sample reduced, but the rate of absorption of the test sample continued at roughly the same rate, and hence the weight difference fell rapidly, until the samples were the same weight, and then began to increase. It took fifteen day for the test sample to absorb the weight of water which the reference sample had absorbed in two. Between day fifteen and day twenty-eight, the absorption rates were similar. The reference sample was saturated by day thirty-two, but recording

of the weights of the test sample was interrupted between day twenty-eight, and day forty, during which time the sample was left immersed in water. The test sample was not saturated until day fifty-nine. The reference sample had absorbed 14.8 grams, but the test sample had absorbed 16.5 grams of water.

Over the first day of drying, the test sample lost more water than the reference sample. On the second day they both lost equal amounts of water, but on the third day, the reference sample lost more water than the test sample. Over the following twenty-two days of the drying phase, the test sample consistently lost more water per day than the reference sample, indicated by the reducing weight

difference shown on the graph, but they both took the same length of time to return to their original weights, the reference sample to within 0.1 grams.

Laskill Quarry samples, with and without lichens, continued

Figure ap6.31 Difference graphs: sample refs. LQ-5LS-L & LQ-5Ls

Commentary

The test sample was initially 1.0 grams heavier than the reference sample. The sarne pattern of rapid water gain by the reference sample, and the much slower gains of the test sample, as were described in relation to Figure 21, can be seen in Figure 22. The reference sample was saturated by day thirty-three. but the recording of the weights of the test sample was interrupted between day twentyeight, and day forty, during which time the sample was left immersed in water. The test sample was saturated by day sixty, after having absorbed 8.8 grams; the reference sample absorbed 7.5 grams of water.

After the first day of drying, both samples had lost the same weight of water.

During the second day of drying, the test sample lost less than the reference sample, but during the third day of drying, the references sample lost more than the test sample; hence the 'blip' on the graph. For the remainder of the drying phase, the test sample lost water at a marginally faster rate than the reference sample, indicated by the reducing weight difference. The reference sample had

returned to its original weight by the twenty-third day, but the test sample had returned to within 0.1 grams of its original weight by day thirty-one.

Laskill Quarry samples, with and without lichens, continued

Figure ap6.32 Difference graphs: sample refs. LQ-4s $&$ LQ-6-Ls

Commentary

The test sample was initially 16.5 grams heavier than the reference sample. Over the first day of saturating, the reference sample gained more water than the test

sample, but over the following two days the test sample gained more than the reference sample. This is indicated by the initial fall in weight difference, followed by a rise. Thereafter, the reducing weight difference indicates that the reference sample is absorbing water faster than the test sample. In fact, the test sample was saturated by day eight, but the reference sample continued absorbing water until day thirty-two, having absorbed 13.3 grams. The test sample absorbed only 9.6 grams, despite being initially heavier.

The test sample lost more water in the first day of drying, than the reference

sample, but thereafter the reference sample consistently lost water faster than the test sample, indicated by the increasing weight difference. The reference sample had returned to its original weight by day twelve: the point of inflection on the drying curve. The test sample, although having absorbed less water, took until day twenty-one to return to within 0.1 grams of its original weight.

Penny Piece Quarry sample, with and without moss

Figure ap6.33 Difference graphs: sample refs. PPQ-5s $\&$ PPQ-1ms

Commentary

The test sample was initially 5.2 grams heavier than the reference sample. The initial increase in weight difference, shown on the graph, was due to the greater weight of water absorbed by the test sample. After the first day, rates of absorption of the two samples was similar. The reference sample was saturated by day eight, having absorbed 13.7 grams, but the test sample took until day fifteen, having absorbed 11.8 grams. Although the test sample was heavier at the start of the test, it absorbed less water, and so the weight difference at saturation is less than at the start of the test.

Over the first two days of drying, the test sample lost water faster than the

reference sample, and so the weight difference fell, by day four, to within 0.1 grams of the weight difference at the start of the test. Thereafter, the graph is almost horizontal, indicating that both samples are loosing water at similar ratcs. until the reference sample has returned to its original weight at day thirteen. The test sample took Until day fifteen to return to its original weight.

Rievaulx Abbey Church quarry samples, with and without moss

Figure ap6.34 Difference graphs: sample refs. RVX-C5ms-m & RVX-C5m

Commentary

The test sample was 2.0 grams heavier than the reference sample at the start of the test. Over the first day of the saturation phase, the test sample gained more weight than the reference sample, indicated by the increase in weight differences. Thereafter, the rate of absorption of the test sample slowed, and was saturated by day fourteen, having absorbed 16.5 grams of water. The reference sample continued to absorb until day thirty, indicated by the decreasing weight difference on the graph, by which time it had absorbed 15.4 grams of water.

Over the first day of drying, the test sample lost more water than the reference sample, but over the second day, the weight difference increased because the

references sample lost more water than the test sample. Over the next four days of drying, the test sample lost water faster than the references sample and so the weight difference reduced, and continued to reduce, although less rapidly, until both samples had returned to their starting weights, at day twenty.

Rievaulx Abbey Church quarry samples, with and without lichens

Figure ap6.35 Difference graphs: sample refs. $RVX-C2Ls-L & RVX-C2Ls$

Commentary

The test sample was 2.8 grams heavier then the references sample at the start of the test. During saturation, the test sample consistently gained more water per day than the reference sample, indicated by the increasing weight difference. The reference sample was saturated by day sixteen, having absorbed 1.5 grams, and the test sample was saturated by day twenty-one, having absorbed 2.4 grams of water.

During the drying phase, the test sample lost water faster than the reference sample, indicated by the reducing weight difference on the graphs, and returned to within 0.1 grams of its original weight by day fifteen. The reference sample had returned to within 0.1 grams of its original weight by day seventeen. The test

sample absorbed more water, but dried faster.

Rievaulx Abbey Church quarry samples, with and without lichens, continued

750

Figure ap6.36 Difference graphs: sample refs. RVX-C3Ls-L & RVX-C3Ls

Commentary

The test sample was 7.4 grams heavier than the reference sample at the start of the

test. Over the first three days of saturating, the test sample absorbed water faster than the reference sample, probably due to the re-hydration of the lichen. This is indicated by the increase in weight difference. For the remainder of the saturation phase, both samples absorbed water at similar rates, indicated by little change in weight difference. The test sample was saturated by day ten, having absorbed 5.8 grams. The references sample was saturated by day thirteen, having absorbed 4.1 grams of water.

During the first three days of the drying phase, the test sample lost water more rapidly than the reference sample, and so the weight difference decreased. For the remainder of the drying phase, there was little change in the weight difference, indicating that the samples lost water at similar rates. The test sample had

returned to within 0.1 grams of its initial weight by the fourteenth day, and the

reference sample had returned to its original weight by the tenth day.

ANALYSIS OF DIFFERENCES IN WEIGHTS BETWEEN REFERENCE AND TEST SAMPLES DURING SATURATION AND DRYING

The following series of analyses relate to the graphs of the differences in weight of samples in the pairs of groups during saturation and drying. The key stages under consideration here relate to the four phases of the saturation and drying cycle, identified in Chapter Four:

- Difference in weight after the first day of saturation;
- the difference in the mean subsequent daily weight during the remainder of the saturation phasc;
- the difference in weight after the first day of drying;
- the mean difference during the remainder of the drying phase.

The data on which the analysis was performed was the daily increase, or decrease in sample weights during saturation and drying, calculated from the daily sample weights. The aim was to identify which of the differences, for each of these four

phases, between pairs of groups, was statistically significant.

Group 4 and group 6 samples

Twelve matched pairs of samples by stone type were selected from the two sample groups, but the pairs of samples were unrelated. Due to the small number of pairs involved, it was decided that a non-parametric test of significance would be used. The pairs were unrelated, and so the Mann-Whitney test was used. The frequency distributions were not analysed for normality, but in order to determine the direction of any significant difference the mean values for each group were

calculated.

In each test of significance, the null hypothesis was that plants had no effect on any phase of saturation, or drying, and so all the test were two-tail tests. A normal significance level of 0.05 was used, and so the critical Z value is less than -1.96 , for negative z scores, or above +1.96 for positive scores.

The following tables were generated by SPSS.

Analysis of difference in initial rates of water uptake:

Test Statistics

¹ Not corrected for ties.

The calculated z score is greater than the critical value of -1.96 , but less than +1.96, and therefore the difference in the initial rates of water absorption can be concluded to be non-significant.

Analysis of mean rates of water absorption after the first day of saturation:

Table ap6.29 Analysis of difference in initial rates of water uptake: groups 4 and 6

The calculated z score is less than the critical value of -1.96 , and therefore the difference in the mean subsequent rate of absorption is significant. The direction of the significance can be determined by reference to the means of the two frequency distributions. These were calculated as 0.1 and 0.2 for group 4 and 6

Test Statistics

Difference in subsequent rates of water absorption

Table ap6.30 Difference in subsequent rates of water absorption: groups 4 and 6

respectively. It can be concluded, therefore, that the group 6 samples, the test samples, had a significantly higher mean rate of water absorption than the reference samples in group 4.

Analysis of difference in initial rates of water loss:

Test Statistics

The calculated z score is greater than the critical value of -1.96 , but less than +1.96, and therefore the difference in the initial rates of water loss can be concluded to be non-significant.

Table ap6.31 Difference in initial rates of water loss: groups 5 and 7

The calculated z score is greater than the critical value of -1.96 , but less than +1.96, and therefore the difference in the mean subsequent rates of water loss can be concluded to be non-significant.

Analysis of difference in mean subsequent rates of water loss:

Test Statistics

¹ Not corrected for ties.

Table ap6.32 Difference in mean subsequent rates of water loss: groups 5 and 7

Group 5 and group 7 samples

It has already been stated that the samples in these two groups were matched pairs, with fifteen samples in each group. So this analysis was conducted in the same manner as the analysis of saturation and drying times. The first step was to analyse the frequency distributions to determine whether a parametric, or nonparametric method should be used.

Analysis of frequency distributions, group 5: initial water gains

 -0.759 Skewness 0.580 Std. Error of Skewness -0.549 Kurtosis 1.121 Std. Error of Kurtosis Multiple modes exist, the smallest value is shown

Table ap6.33 Group 5 initial water Figure ap6.37 Group 5 initial water gains: gains: frequency distribution statistics frequency distribution

Test for Normality

Table ap6.34 Significance test on Group 5 initial water gains frequency distribution

The distribution has moderate negative skew and kurtosis, and has multiple modes. The Kolmogorov-Smirnov and the Shapiro-Wilk tests give levels of significance below 0.05. It can be concluded, therefore, that the data are not normally distributed; the degree of deviation from a normal distribution could not have occurred by chance.

Analysis of frequency distributions, group 7: initial water gains

v aliance $+0.007$ Skewness 0.474 Std. Error of Skewness 0.580 Kurtosis -1.041 Std. Error of Kurtosis 1.121 Multiple modes exist, the smallest value is shown

Figure ap6.38 Group 7 initial water gains: Table ap6.35 Group 7 initial water frequency distribution gains: frequency distribution statistics

Test for Normality

Kolmogorov-Smirnov¹

Shapiro-Wilk

¹ Lilliefors Significance Correction

² This is the lower bound of the true significance

Table ap6.36 Significance test on Group 7 initial water gains frequency distribution

The distribution has moderate skew and a high level of negative kurtosis. It also has multiple modes. The Kolmogorov-Smirnov and the Shapiro-Wilk tests give levels of significance above 0.05. It can be concluded, therefore, that the data are normally distributed; the degree of divergence from a normal distribution *could* have occurred by chance.

Analysis of frequency distributions, group 5: mean subsequent water gains

Figure ap6.39 Group 5 mean subsequent water **Table** ap6.37 5 Group mean gains: frequency distribution subsequent water gains: frequency distribution statistics

Test for Normality

 $0.010²$ 0.784 0.002 0.288 15 15 ¹ Lilliefors Significance Correction ² This is the upper bound of the true significance

Table ap6.38 Significance test on Group 5 mean subsequent water gains frequency distribution

The distribution has moderate skew and kurtosis. The Kolmogorov-Smirnov and the Shapiro-Wilk tests give levels of significance below 0.05. It can be concluded, therefore, that the data are not normally distributed; the degree of divergence from a normal distribution could not have occurred by chance.

Analysis of frequency distributions, group 7: mean subsequent water gains

Skewness 1.524 Std. Error of Skewness 1.580 1.577 Kurtosis Std. Error of Kurtosis 1.121

Figure ap6.40 Group 7 mean subsequent water Table ap6.39 Group mean subsequent water gains: frequency gains: frequency distribution distribution statistics

Test for Normality

¹ Lilliefors Significance Correction

² This is the upper bound of the true significance

Table ap6.40 Significance test on Group 7 mean subsequent water gains frequency distribution

The distribution has a skew value exceeding 1.000, and a high value of kurtosis. The Kolmogorov-Smirnov and the Shapiro-Wilk tests give levels of significance below 0.05. It can be concluded, therefore, that the data are not normally distributed; the degree of divergence from a normal distribution could not have occurred by chance.

Analysis of frequency distributions, group 5: initial water losses

Skewness -1.134
Skewness 0.580 Std. Error of Skewness 0.580 Kurtosis 1.366 Std. Error of Kurtosis 1.121 Multiple modes exist. The smallest value is shown

Figure ap6.41 Group 5 initial water losses: Table ap6.41 Group 5 initial water frequency distribution
losses: frequency distribution statistics losses: frequency distribution statistics

Lilliefors Significance Correction ² This is the lower bound of the true significance

Table ap6.42 Significance test on Group 5 initial water losses frequency distribution

Test for Normality

The distribution has a skew value, exceeding 1.000, and a high value of kurtosis, as well as being bi-modal; however, the Kolmogorov-Smirnov and the Shapiro-Wilk tests give levels of significance above 0.05. It can be concluded, therefore, that the data are possibly normally distributed.

Analysis of frequency distributions, group 7: initial water losses

Figure ap6.42 Group 7 initial water gains Table ap6.43 Group 7 initial water frequency distribution gains frequency distribution statistics

Test for Normality

¹ Lilliefors Significance Correction

² This is the lower bound of the true significance

Table ap6.44 Significance test on Group 7 initial water losses frequency distribution

The distribution has minor skew and kurtosis, but is bi-modal; however, the Kolmogorov-Smirnov and the Shapiro-Wilk tests give levels of significance above 0.05. It can be concluded, therefore, that the data are normally distributed; the degree of divergence from a normal distribution *could* have occurred by chance.

Analysis of frequency distributions, group 5: subsequent water losses

Multiple modes exist. The smallest value is shown

Figure ap6.43 Group 5 subsequent mean water Table ap6.45 Group 5 subsequent losses frequency distribution mean water losses frequency losses frequency distribution mean water

distribution statistics

Table ap6.46 Significance test on Group 5 subsequent mean water losses frequency distribution

Test for Normality

¹ Lilliefors Significance Correction

² This is the lower bound of the true significance

The distribution has minor skew but a high value of kurtosis, and is bi-modal; however, the Kolmogorov-Smirnov and the Shapiro-Wilk tests give levels of significance above 0.05. It can be concluded, therefore, that the data are normally distributed; the degree of divergence from a normal distribution *could* have occurred by chance.

Analysis of frequency distributions, group 7: subsequent water losses

value is shown

761

Figure ap6.44 Group 7 subsequent mean water Table ap6.47 Group 7 subsequent losses frequency distribution frequency water losses mean

distribution statistics

Test for Normality

¹ Lilliefors Significance Correction

² This is the lower bound of the true significance

Table ap6.48 Significance test on Group 7 subsequent mean water losses frequency distribution

The distribution has minor skew and minor negative kurtosis, and is bi-modal; however, the Kolmogorov-Smirnov and the Shapiro-Wilk tests give levels of significance above 0.05. It can be concluded, therefore, that the data are normally distributed; the degree of divergence from a normal distribution *could* have occurred by chance.

From the foregoing it can be seen that for differences between initial and subsequent water gains, only one of the frequency distributions was normally distributed. The remaining three were not normally distributed; consequently, parametric test methods are not appropriate. Similarly, the frequency distributions for initial rates of drying were unlikely to be normally distributed. The samples in each group were matched pairs, and so the Wilcoxon test was used. The following tables were generated by SPSS.

Analysis of differences in initial water uptake:

Test Statistics²

The z score is greater than the critical value of -1.96 , but less than $+1.96$, and so it can be concluded that the difference in initial rates of water uptake are nonsignificant; the difference between the weights of water absorbed, on the first day of saturation, by the reference and test samples in groups 5 and 7 was nonsignificant.

" Based on negative ranks.

2 Wilcoxon Signed Ranks Test

Table ap6.49 Analysis of differences in initial rates of water uptake: results of Wilcoxon

Analysis of difference in mean subsequent rates of water absorption

Test Statistics²

2 Wilcoxon Signed Ranks Test

Table ap6.50 Analysis of differences in mean subsequent rates of water absorption: results of Wilcoxon test

The z score is greater than the critical value of -1.96 , but less than $+1.96$, and so it can be concluded that the difference in the mean subsequent rates of water absorption between the group 5 and group 7 samples is non-significant; the difference between the mean rates of water absorption by the reference and test samples, from the second day, to saturation, was non-significant.

The frequency distributions for this phase of drying have been shown to be normal, and therefore the analysis was carried out using the related samples t test. The following table was generated by *Microsoft Excel*.

Analysis of differences in initial water losses

Mean 3.167 4.008 Variance 1.422 3.654 Observations 15.000 15.000 Hypothesized Mean Difference 0.000 df 24.000 t -2.146 $P(T \le t)$ one-tail 0.021 t Critical one-tail 1.711 $P(T \le t)$ two-tail 0.042 t Critical two-tail 2.064

t-Test: Two-Sample Assuming Unequal Variances

Table ap6.51 Analysis of initial water losses: results of Wilcoxon test

The calculated value of t is greater than the critical value of ± 2.064 and so the null

hypothesis is rejected: the difference in the initial rates of drying of the group 5 and group 7 samples can be concluded to be significant at the 0.05 level for a twotail test. The direction of the significance can be determined by reference to the mean of the frequency distributions: 3.2 and 4.0, for groups 5 and 7, respectively; therefore, it can be concluded that the group 7 samples, the test samples, lost water faster in the first twenty-four hours of drying, than the reference samples.

Correlation coefficient of effect size

Using the formula:
$$
r = \sqrt{\frac{t^2}{t^2 + df}}
$$
 and substituting the values of $t = 2.146$; $df =$

14.0, from the above table, $r = 0.527$ The calculated r is greater than 0.371 and is therefore, a large effect size (Coolidge, 2000, p. 151); plants on the group 7 samples have a large effect on the initial rate of water losses, compared to the losses from the group 5 samples.

The frequency distributions for this phase of drying have been shown to be normal and the variances were equal; therefore, the analysis was carried out using the related samples t test. The following table was generated by *Microsoft Excel*.

Analysis of difference in mean subsequent rates of water loss

Group 5 Group 7 Mean 0.7 0.6

t-Test: Paired Two-Sample for Means

Table ap6.52 Analysis of mean rates of water loss: results of *t*-test

The calculated t is greater than the critical t of 2.1 for a two-tail test at the 0.05 level of significance, and therefore it can be concluded that there is a significant difference between the mean subsequent water losses between the group 5 and group 7 samples. The direction of the significance can be determined by reference to the means of the frequency distributions given at the head of the table. It can be concluded, therefore, that the mean subsequent rate of water loss was significantly greater in the group 5 samples, the reference samples, than in the group 7, test, samples.

Using the formula: $r = \sqrt{\frac{2}{t^2 + df}}$ and substituting the values of $t = 2.2$; $df = 14.0$, df

from the above table, $r=0.507$ The calculated r is greater than 0.371, and is

therefore, a large effect size (Coolidge, 2000, p.151); plants on the group 7

Correlation coefficient of effect size

samples have a large effect on the mean subsequent rate of water losses, compared

to the losses from the group 5 samples.

The effects of plants on initial water uptake, subsequent water uptake, initial water loss and subsequent water loss can also be analysed using the Fisher exact test, but there are limitations inherent in the test method. The null hypothesis was that plants would have no effect on any of parameters of saturation and drying which were analysed in the previous section. The method of calculating the probability was as described by Siegel and Castellan (1988), pages 102-111, and Table I in the Appendix (pp. $335 - 338$).

ANALYSIS OF FREQUENCIES OF EFFECTS OF PLANTS, USING THE FISHER EXACT TEST.

The first step of the method was to construct a contingency table:

Table ap6.53 Fisher Exact Test: contingency table

Siegel and Castellan (1988, p.104)

Group I and 2 correspond to an increase, or decrease, respectively, of the effect of plants. '+' and '-' are the recorded and the expected frequencies, so that A and B are the recorded frequencies of increase, or decrease of the *effects*, and C and D are the expected increases and decreases in the effects. Since the null hypothesis was that plants have *no effect*, C and D will always be zero – there will be neither increase, nor decrease in the effects.

The probability, p, which determines whether the recorded frequencies differ from

the expected, zero, frequencies was then calculated using the following formula:

$$
p = \frac{(A+B)!(C+D)!(A+C)!(B+D)!}{N!A!B!C!D!}
$$

Siegel and Castellan (1988, p. 104)

The value of p is then looked up in the tables, but values of N, S_1 , S_2 , and X, are also required, where:

 $N =$ sum of frequencies; S_l = smallest frequency; S_2 = second smallest frequency; X = the frequency in the cell where the rows and columns containing the smallest and second smallest frequencies intersect. If the calculated p value is less than the tabled significance level, then the alternative hypothesis can be rejected.

This result cannot be looked up in the Table I in Siegel and Castellan, because under the first entry of $N = 12$, the lowest tabulated value of S_i is 1 (Siegel and Castellan, 1988, p.136). Since S_l will always be zero in subsequent calculations in this analysis, it will always be out of the table-range. It would appear, therefore that, despite what Robson maintains (Robson, 1994, p.94), zero values cannot

Peter F Gouldsborough, Centre for Conservation, Department of Archaeology, University of York

Analysis of Initial weight differences during saturation: groups 4 and 6

Table ap6.54 Fisher Exact Test: contingency table values

Substituting values in the above equation:

$$
p = \frac{12!0!6!6!}{12!6!6!0!0!} \qquad \therefore \quad p = \frac{479,001,600}{479,001,600} \qquad \therefore \quad p = 1.000
$$

It should be noted that factorial $0(0!) = 1$

From the table above:

 $N= 12$; $S_1 = 0$; $S_2 = 6$; $X=6$

easily be accommodated by the Fisher exact test.

SATURATION AND DRYING TIMES FOR PLANT SPECIMENS

1: lichens

Figure ap6.45 Saturation and drying times: lichens 1

Figure ap6.46 Saturation and drying times: lichens 2

Figure ap6.47 Saturation and drying times: lichens 3

Figure ap6.48 Saturation and drying times: lichens 4

Figure ap6.50 Saturation and drying times: lichens 6

Figure ap6.49 Saturation and drying times: lichens 5

2 Mosses drying time

Brachythesium rutabulum 2

Figure ap6.51 Drying time: moss from sample DP3L-1m

Figure ap6.52 Drying time: moss from sample DP3L-2m

Weight of water lost

9.4g.

Weight of water lost

 $10.3g$

Figure ap6.53 Drying time: moss from sample HC-1m

Figure ap6.54 Drying time: moss from sample HC-2m

7.4g.

Weight of water lost

7.8g

3 Moss: saturation and drying time

771

Figure ap6.55 Saturation drying time: moss sample

. 그 사이에 있는 일이 있어 있어 있어 있는 것이 있는 그 사이에서 이 사이에 있는 것이 있는 것이 있다.
- 이 사이에 있는 것이 있어 있어 있는 것이 있어 있는 것이 있는 것이 있는 것이 있는 것이 있다.

APPENDIX 7

DUNCOMBE PARK TEMPLES: DATA

I TUSCAN TEMPLE

Areas of column decay

Date of survey: 18 February 2002.

The severity of the decay was given a score on a scale of I to 5.

```
1 = sound stone; 2 = slight decay; 3 = moderate;
```
 $4 =$ moderate/severe; $5 =$ severe.

For key to position numbers see Figure ap7.1 and ap7.2.

For key to column numbering see Figure ap9.9 in Appendix 9.

Table ap7.1 Duncombe Park Tuscan Temple: areas of column decay

Date of survey: 26 November 1999 Key: $0 =$ growths absent; 1 growths present.

Duncombe Park Tuscan Temple, continued

Areas of botanical growths

Table ap7.2 Duncombe Park Tuscan Temple: areas of botanical growths

Duncombe Park Tuscan Temple, continued

Surface temperatures 1

Date of survey: 26 November 1999

Weather: Grey, overcast, wind strong SW

Air temperature: 11.5 degrees C; relative humidity 71%

Surface temperatures in degrees Celsius

Table ap7.3 Duncombe Park Tuscan Temple: Surface temperatures I

Duncombe Park Tuscan Temple, continued

Surface temperatures 2

Date of survey: 22 May 2000.

Weather: Sunny, wind slight SW

Air temperature 18.7 degrees C, relative humidity 51%

Start time: 14.20: finish time 17.30

Surface temperatures in degrees Celsius

Table ap7.4 Duncombe Park Tuscan Temple: Surface temperatures 2

Peter F Gouldsborough, Centre for Conservation, Department of Archaeology, University of York

 \bullet
Surface temperatures 3

Date of survey: 20 December 1999

Weather: Weak intermittent sun, still air

Air temperature: minus 1.9 to minus 2.2 degrees C, relative humidity 81%

Surface temperatures in degree Celsius

Table ap7.5 Duncombe Park Tuscan Temple: Surface temperatures 3

Surface moisture content I

Date of survey: 26 November 1999

Weather: Grey, overcast; wind strong south-west

Air temperature 11.5 degrees C, relative humidity 71%

Moisture content expressed as WME (wood moisture equivalent) values,

Table ap7.6 Duncombe Park Tuscan Temple: moisture content I

Surface moisture content 2

Date of survey: 22 May 2000

Weather: Sunny, wind slight SW

Air temperature 18.7 degrees C, relative humidity 51%

Start time: 14.20: finish time 17.30

Moisture content expressed as WME (wood moisture equivalent) values,

 \mathbf{J}

Table ap7.7 Duncombe Park Tuscan Temple: moisture content 2

Column 6

 \bullet

Surface recession

Date of survey: 27 October 1999

Circumferential grid: A to S clockwise round the column

Vertical grid: 0 to 10 starting at base of column

Surface recession in mm.

Table ap7.8 Duncombe Park Tuscan Temple column 6: surface recession

Peter F Gouldsborough, Centre for Conservation, Department of Archaeology, University of York

 \bullet

Duncombe Park Tuscan Temple column 6, continued

Areas of botanical growths

Date of survey: 26 November 1999

 $0 =$ growths absent; $1 =$ growths present

 \bullet

Table ap7.9 Duncombe Park Tuscan Temple column 6: areas of botanical growths

Duncombe Park Tuscan Temple column 6, continued

Surface temperature

 \rightarrow

Date of survey: 27 October 1999

Weather: Overcast, then hazy sun; wind slight, south-west

Air temperature 13.2 degrees C; relative humidity 77%

Start time: 12.45: finish time 14.50.

Surface temperature in degrees Celsius

Table ap7.10 Duncombe Park Tuscan Temple column 6: surface temperatures

Duncombe Park Tuscan Temple column 6, continued

Moisture content

 \bullet

Date of survey: 27 October 1999

Weather: Overcast, then hazy sun; wind slight, south-west

Air temperature 13.2 degrees C; relative humidity 76%

Start time: 14.55: finish time 16.15.

Moisture content expressed as WME (wood moisture equivalent) values,

Table ap7.11 Duncombe Park Tuscan Temple column 6: moisture content

Peter F Gouldsborough, Centre for Conservation, Department of Archaeology, University of York

 \mathbf{A}

2 IONIC TEMPLE

Areas of column decay

```
Date of survey: 24 May 2000
```
The severity of the decay was given a score on a scale of I to S.

```
1 = sound stone; 2 = slight decay; 3 = moderate;
```

```
4 = moderate/severe; 5 = severe decay.
```
For key to column numbers see Figure ap9.10 in Appendix 9.

Table ap7.12 Duncombe Park Ionic Temple: areas of column decay

Areas of botanical growths

Date of survey: 24 May 2000

 $\mathbf{h} = \mathbf{0}$

 $0 =$ growths absent; $1 =$ growths present

未来的	$\mathbf v$	$\tilde{}$	$\mathbf v$	VIJ.	$\mathbf v$	v		
1M	0	0		6M	$\bf{0}$			
1T				6T	0			
2B	$\bf{0}$			7B	$\bf{0}$	U	U	
2M	0			7M	$\boldsymbol{0}$	Ü	$\bf{0}$	
2T				7T				
3B	0			8B	0			
3M				8M			\bf{U}	
3T	$\boldsymbol{0}$		v	8T	$\boldsymbol{0}$		$\boldsymbol{0}$	v
\overline{AB}	0		U	9B	$\bf{0}$	U		
4M	O			9M	0			
4T				9T				
5B	0	O		10B	Ü		Ü	
5M	()	Ü		10M		Û	0	
5T				10T				

Table ap7.13 Duncombe Park Ionic Temple: areas of botanical growths

Surface temperatures 1

Date of survey: 24 May 2000

Weather: Cloudy/bright, showers, wind light south to south-west

Air temperature 16.1 degrees C, relative humidity 74% at start

Air temperature 15.3 degrees C, relative humidity 51% at finish Start time 12.30, finish time 15.00

Table ap7.14 Duncombe Park Ionic Temple: surface temperatures

Surface temperatures 2

Date of survey: 29 May 2000

Weather: Cloudy/bright; showers; wind light south to south-west

Air temperature 13.7 degrees C, relative humidity 67% at start

Air temperature 14.2 degrees C, relative humidity 57% at finish Start time 11.45, finish time 13.15

Table ap7.15 Duncombe Park Ionic Temple: surface temperatures 2

Surface temperatures 3

 \bullet

Date of survey: 31 May 2000

Air temperature 18.4 degrees C, relative humidity 45% at finish Start time 14.50, finish time 17.10

Weather: Cloudy/bright; hazy sun; wind light, west

Air temperature 20.2 degrees C, relative humidity 46% at start

Table ap7.16 Duncombe Park Ionic Temple: surface temperatures 3

Surface moisture content I

Date of survey: 24 May 2000

Weather: Cloudy/bright; showers; wind light south to south-west

Air temperature 16.1 degrees C, relative humidity 74% at start

Air temperature 15.3 degrees C, relative humidity 51% at finish Start time 12.30, finish time 15.00

Moisture content is expressed as WME (wood moisture equivalent) values,

Table ap7.17 Duncombe Park Ionic Temple: surface moisture content I

Surface moisture content 2

Date of survey: 29 May 2000

Weather: Overcast/bright, showers, wind light to moderate north-west

Air temperature 12 degrees C, relative humidity 84% at start

Air temperature 11.3 degrees C, relative humidity 76% at finish

Start time 15.30, finish time 15.50

Moisture content expressed as WME (wood moisture equivalent) values,

Table ap7.18 Duncombe Park Ionic Temple: surface moisture content 2

Peter F Gouldsborough, Centre for Conservation, Department of Archaeology, University of York

 \bullet

Surface moisture content 3

Date of survey 31 May 2000

Weather: Cloudy/bright; wind light, west (still air at finish)

Air temperature 18.4 degrees C, relative humidity 45% at start

Air temperature 17.9deg C, relative humidity 45% at finish

Start time 17.25, finish time 17.45

Moisture content expressed a WME (wood moisture equivalent) values,

Table ap7.19 Duncombe Park Ionic Temple: surface moisture content 3

3 THE TUSCAN TEMPLE AT RIEVAULX TERRACE

Surface temperatures 1

Date of survey: II June 2000

Weather: Cloudy; intermittent sun; wind strong, west

Air temperature 19.9 degrees C, relative humidity 60% at start

Air temperature 14.8 degrees C, relative humidity 63% at finish

Start time 12.00 noon, finish time 13.40

For key to column numbers refer to Figure ap9.13 in Appendix 9.

Surface temperatures in degrees Celsius

Table ap7.20 The Tuscan Temple at Rievaulx Terrace: surface temperatures I

The Tuscan Temple at Rievaulx Terrace, continued

Surface temperatures 2

Date of survey: II September 2000

Weather: Cloudy, brightening to sun, then cloudy-bright; still air

Air temperature 25.6 degrees C, relative humidity 91% at start

Air temperature 24.3 degrees C, relative humidity 74% at finish Start time 13.35 finish time 15.35

Table ap7.21 The Tuscan Temple at Rievaulx Terrace: surface temperatures 2

The Tuscan Temple at Rievaulx Terrace, continued

Surface moisture content 1

Date of survey: II June 2000

Weather: Cloudy/bright; wind strong, west

Air temperature 14.8 degrees C, relative humidity 63% at start

Air temperature 14.8 degrees C, relative humidity 63% at finish

Start time 14.25, finish time 14.45

 \bullet

Moisture content expressed as WME (wood moisture equivalent) values, %.

Table ap7.22 The Tuscan Temple at Rievaulx Terrace: surface moisture content I

The Tuscan Temple at Rievaulx Terrace, continued

Surface moisture content 2

Date of survey: 11 September 2000

Weather: Cloudy, brightening to sun, then cloudy-bright; still air

Air temperature 24.3 degrees C, relative humidity 74% at start

Air temperature 22.6 degrees C, relative humidity 87% at finish

Start time 15.40, finish time 15.55

Moisture content expressed as WME (wood moisture equivalent) values, %.

Table ap7.23 The Tuscan Temple at Rievaulx Terrace: surface moisture content 2

Figure ap7.1 Duncombe Park temples: horizontal measurement positions on columns

> Figure ap7.2 Duncombe Park Temples: vertical measurement positions on columns

Top and bottom measurement positions were 50mm below and 50 mm above the top and bottom bed joints of the stone.

DUNCOMBE PARK TEMPLES: ANALYSES

DATA TYPES AND ANALYSIS METHODS

The following table indicates the data types for the four variables under consideration.

Table ap7.24 Duncombe Park temples: data types

Ideally all the data relating to the above variables would have been collected in the form of measured values. If the frequency distributions were normal, the relationships between the variables could be analysed using analysis of variance methods. That has not been the case but statistical techniques can still be employed to investigate the relationships and these will be discussed below. In every step of the analysis the extent of the surface decay is the dependent variable,

Variable to be analysed

Surface decay and areas of growths Phi correlation dichotomous (binary) Surface decay and areas of growths Phi correlation dichotomous
Surface decay and surface Spearman's r ordinal ranks decay and surface Spearman's r temperature
Surface decay Surface decay and moisture Spearman's r crimal ranks content Surface temperature and moisture Pearson's r continuous variables content

the other three are the independent variables. Only the strength of the relationship between surface temperature and moisture content, which are in the form of continuous variables, can be analysed by parametric methods. The remainder require the use of non-parametric methods because of the nature of the data.

There are three options for testing the strength of these relationships but some of the data requires transforming to another form. The following table shows the analysis options for each of the variables, and the form in which the data is required.

Table ap7.25 Duncombe Park temples: data analysis options

It is apparent from Table ap7.25 that, in order to use the Phi correlation, the data for areas of stone decay require transforming into binary form so that both sets of data are dichotomous variables. In order to correlate the surface decay with the surface temperature, and the surface decay with surface moisture content the continuous variables for temperature and moisture need to be transformed to ranks, so that they are compatible with surface decay data in the form in which it was originally measured. The correlation between surface temperature and

The Phi correlations, which follow, were calculated by hand. The Spearman's rho calculations were carried out using SPSS. Pearson's r values were calculated by *Microsoft Excel* although the significance testing was done by hand and the scattergraphs were generated by *Microsoft Excel*.

surface moisture content is between two of the independent variables and is an

important consideration because it will, if significant, indicate that there is evidence to support the theoretical basis of the investigation.

1 Tuscan temple

Correlation between areas of surface decay and areas of botanical growths

A scattergraph to illustrate the correlation between these two variables will show only four points and so the extent of the correlation cannot be presented by this method; however, the degree of relationship and its significance can be found by calculating phi.

Table ap7.26 Duncombe Park Tuscan Temple: correlation between areas of surface decay and botanical growths – data summary

Calculation of phi was carried out using the method and formulae given by Coolidge (Coolidge 2000 pp. 132-134).

The following table is a summary of the data, where $0 =$ absent and $1 =$ present:

Table ap7.27 Duncombe Park Tuscan Temple: correlation between areas of surface decay and botanical growths – data summary rearranged

The results in the above table were rearranged as follows and the values a, b, c and

d inserted into the following fonnula:

$$
phi = \frac{ad-bc}{\sqrt{(a+b)(c+d)(a+c)(b+d)}}
$$

(Coolidge 2000, p.133)

$$
phi = \frac{(103 \times 121) - (89 \times 71)}{\sqrt{(103 + 89)(71c + 121)(103 + 71)(89 + 121)}}
$$

$$
phi = \frac{12463 - 6319}{\sqrt{192 \times 192 \times 174 \times 210}}
$$

$$
phi = \frac{6144}{\sqrt{37748736}} = \frac{6144}{36702} = 0.17
$$

The significance of the phi correlation can be tested by converting the value of phi into a chi-square statistic (Coolidge 2000, p. 133).

 $chi-square = N(\pi h i)^2$, where N is the number of pairs of values which, in this case, is 192.

Substituting values in the equation: chi-square = $192 \times 0.17 \times 0.17 = 5.55$

The null hypothesis for this correlation, and all the others which follow, was $phi = 0$. The alternative hypothesis was $phi \neq 0$ The following formula was used:

The critical value of chi-square can be found from tables, and the degrees of freedom used is one. The critical value is 3.84, for a two-tail test at the 0.05 level.

The calculated value of chi-square was greater than the critical value and therefore the null hypothesis was rejected. It can be concluded, therefore, that a knowledge

of the areas where stone decay is present on the surfaces of the first stone of all sixteen columns will be an accurate predictor of the areas where botanical growths are absent.

Correlation between areas of surface decay and surface temperatures

Surface temperature I

Measurements taken on 26 November 1999.

Table ap7.28 Duncombe Park temples: correlation between surface decay and surface temperatures $1 -$ Spearman's rho calculation

Spearman's rho was calculated using SPSS and the output generated is shown in the following table.

Table ap7.29 Duncombe Park temples: correlation between surface decay and surface temperatures $2 - Spearman's rho calculation$

The correlation coefficient was shown to be non-significant at the 0.05 level for a two-tail test. It can be concluded that the correlation between areas of decay and

surface temperatures recorded on 26 November 1999 could have occurred by chance.

Surface temperature 2

Measurements taken on 22 May 2000.

Spearman's rho was calculated using SPSS and the output generated is shown in

the following table.

The correlation coefficient was shown to be non-significant at the 0.05 level for a two-tail test. It can be concluded that the correlation between areas of decay and surface temperatures recorded on 22 May 2000 could have occurred by chance.

Surface temperature 3

Measurements taken on 20 December 1999 – all temperatures below 0° C. Spearman's rho was calculated using SPSS and the output generated is shown in

Table ap7.30 Duncombe Park temples: correlation between surface decay and surface temperatures $3 - S$ pearman's rho calculation

the following table.

The correlation coefficient was shown to be non-significant at the 0.05 level for a two-tail test. It can be concluded that the correlation between areas of decay and

surface temperatures recorded on 20 December 1999 could have occurred by chance.

Correlation between areas of surface decay and surface moisture content

Measurements taken on 26 November 1999

Moisture content I

Table ap731 Duncombe Park temples: correlation between surface decay moisture content $1 -$ Spearman's rho calculation

Spearman's rho was calculated using SPSS and the output generated is shown in the following table.

Table ap7.32 Duncombe Park temples: correlation between surface decay moisture content 2 – Spearman's rho calculation

The correlation coefficient was shown to be non-significant at the 0.05 level for a two-tail test. It can be concluded that the correlation between areas of decay and

Peter F Gouldsborough, Centre for Conservation, , Department of Archaeology, University of York

Moisture content 2

Measurements taken on 22 May 2000.

Spearman's rho was calculated using SPSS and the output generated is shown in the following table.

The positive correlation coefficient of 0.616 was significant at the 0.01 level. It can be concluded, therefore, that the correlation between areas of decay and areas of highest moisture content, recorded on 22 May 2000, could not have occurred by chance.

Correlation between surface temperature and surface moisture content

Measurements taken on 26 November 1999

Figure ap7.3 Duncombe Park Tuscan Temple: correlation between surface temperature 1 and moisture content 1

The null hypothesis was that $r=0$. The alternative hypothesis was that $r \neq 0$. Pearson product moment correlation coefficient: $r = 0.076$

Test for significance by the calculation of t using the method adopted in Appendix 5. The value of t was calculated to be 1.055.

The critical value of t for a two-tail test, at the 0.05 level of significance, with degrees of freedom of 190 is 1.98. The calculated value is less than the critical value and therefore the null hypothesis is retained, and therefore $r = 0.076$ indicates a non-signiticant relationship.

Measurements taken on 22 May 2000

Figure ap7.4 Duncombe Park Tuscan Temple: correlation between surface temperature 2 and moisture content 2

The null hypothesis was that $r=0$. The alternative hypothesis was that $r \neq 0$. Pearson product moment correlation coefficient: $r = -0.331$

Test for significance by the calculation of t using the method adopted in Appendix

5. The value of t was calculated to be 4.868.

The critical value of t for a two-tail test, at the 0.05 level of significance, with degrees of freedom of 190 is 1.98. The calculated value is greater than the critical value and therefore the null hypothesis is rejected. A correlation coefficient of $r =$ -0.331 indicates a significant relationship. It can be seen from the sign of the coefficient that the lower the surface temperature the higher the likely moisture content.

Coefficient of determination, $r^2 = 24\%$. Therefore 24% of the decrease in surface temperature can be accounted for by the higher moisture content but this does not

imply any causal relationship between the two. It can only be said for sure that this is the case, because that is what the laws of physics lead us to believe.

Correlations between variables on column 6

Surface decay and botanical growths

Table ap7.33 Duncombe Park Tuscan Temple, column 6: correlation between areas of surface decay and botanical growths – data summary

Calculation of phi, using the method and formulae given by Coolidge (Coolidge 2000, p. 132-134)

 \blacksquare

The following table is a summary of the data, where $0 =$ absent and $1 =$ present

and the number of pairs of values, $N_s = 209$:

Table ap7.34 Duncombe Park Tuscan Temple, column 6: correlation between areas of surface decay and botanical growths – data summary rearranged

The calculated value of $phi = 0.44$

The calculated value of chi-square $= 40.46$

Critical value of chi-square, with degrees of freedom of 1, for a two-tail test at the 0.05 level = 3.84.

The results in the above table were rearranged as follows and the values a, b, c and d inserted into the formula:

The calculated value of chi-square is greater than the critical value; therefore, the

correlation is significant and the null hypothesis is rejected. It can be concluded, therefore that there is a significant relationship between areas of stone decay on this column and the botanical growths. By reference to Table ap7.34 above it can be deduced that the areas of decay correlate to the areas where botanical growths are absent, and this correlation cannot have occurred by chance.

Surface recession and surface temperature

Figure ap7.5 Duncombe Park Tuscan Temple, column 6:
correlation between surface recession and surface correlation between surface recession and temperature

The null hypothesis in the following three correlations was that $r=0$. The alternative hypothesis was that $r \neq 0$.

Pearson product moment correlation coefficient: $r = -0.121$

Calculation of significance, using the formula:
$$
t = \frac{r}{\sqrt{\frac{1 - r^2}{N - 2}}}
$$

(Coolidge 2000, p. 1 18)

Where t is the value to be calculated;

r is the correlation coefficient;

N is the number of scores.

Substituting the values of $r = -0.121$, and $N = 209$ in the above formula, the

calculated value of $t=1.754$. From statistical tables the critical value of t for a two-tail test, with degrees of freedom of 207 ($N - 2$), at a significance level of 0.05, is between 1.980 and 1.960. The calculated value of t is less than the critical value and therefore the correlation coefficient is non-significant. Coefficient of determination, r^2 , = 0.015 = 1.5%

Surface recession and moisture content

Figure ap7.6 Duncombe Park Tuscan Temple, column 6: correlation between surface recession and moisture content

Pearson product moment correlation coefficient: $r = 0.478$

Calculation of significance, using the formula: $t = -$ 2-

$$
\sqrt{\frac{1-r}{N-2}}
$$

(Coolidge 2000, p. I 18)

Where t is the value to be calculated;

r is the correlation coefficient;

N is the number of scores.

Substituting the values of $r=0.478$, and $N=209$ in the above formula, the calculated value of $t = 7.836$. From statistical tables the critical value of t for a two-tail test, with degrees of freedom of 207 $(N - 2)$, at a significance level of 0.05, is between 1.980 and 1.960. The calculated value of t is greater than the

critical value and therefore the correlation coefficient is significant at the 0.05 level.

 $t=7.836$ is also significant at the 0.001 level. Coefficient of determination, r^2 , = 0.229. = 30%

Surface temperature and moisture content

Figure ap7.7 Duncombe Park Tuscan Temple, column 6: correlation between surface temperature and moisture content

Pearson product moment correlation coefficient: $r = -0.138$

Calculation of significance, using the formula: $t = \frac{1}{\sqrt{1-\frac{1}{n}}}$ $\sqrt{1-r^2}$

 $(Coolidge 2000, p.118)$

-2

Where t is the value to be calculated;

r is the correlation coefficient;

N is the number of scores.

Substituting the values of $r = -0.138$, and $N = 209$ in the above formula, the calculated value of $t = 2.000$. From statistical tables the critical value of t for a

808

two-tail test, with degrees of freedom of 207 $(N - 2)$, at a significance level of 0.05, is between 1.980 and 1.960. The calculated value of t is greater than the critical value and therefore the correlation coefflicient is significant at the 0.05 level.

Coefficient of determination, $r²$ 2, $= 0.019. = 1.9\%$

2 Ionic temple

Correlation between areas of surface decay and areas of botanical growths Calculation of phi using the method and formulae given by Coolidge (2000), pp. 132-134, and used for the corresponding calculation on the Tuscan temple data.

The following table is a summary of the data, where $0 =$ absent and $1 =$ present:

Table ap7.35 Duncombe Park Ionic Temple: Correlation between areas of surface decay and botanical growths – data summary

The results in this table are rearranged as follows and the values (a), (b), (c) and (d) inserted into the same formula as used for the corresponding calculation for the Tuscan temple:

Table ap7.36 Duncombe Park Ionic Temple: Correlation between areas of surface decay and botanical growths – data summary rearranged

The calculated value of $phi = 0.23$

The calculated value of chi-square $= 6.35$. The critical value, with degrees of freedom of I at the 0.05 level of significance, is 3.84, and therefore the null hypothesis is rejected. It can be concluded, that there is a significant relationship between the areas of stone decay of the columns and the areas of the botanical growths. By reference to Table ap7.36 above it can be deduced that the areas of

decay correlate to the areas where botanical growths are absent and, since this

correlation is significant, it cannot have occurred by chance.

Correlation between areas of surface decay and surface temperatures

Measurements were taken on 24 May 2000,29 May 2000 and 31 May 2000.

Surface temperature I

Spearman's rho was calculated using SPSS and the output generated is shown in the following table.

The negative correlation coefficient of -0.178 was shown to be non-significant at the 0.05 level for a two-tail test. It can be concluded that the correlation between areas of decay and the surface temperatures, recorded on 24 May 2000, could have

Table ap7.37 Duncombe Park Ionic Temple: correlation between areas of surface decay and surface temperatures I

** Correlation is significant at the. 01 level (2-tailed).

occurred by chance.

Surface temperature 2

Spearman's rho was calculated using SPSS and the output generated is shown in the following table.

Table ap7.38 Duncombe Park Ionic Temple: correlation between areas of surface decay and surface temperatures 2

The negative correlation coefficient of -0.364 was significant at the 0.01 level. It can be concluded, therefore, that the correlation between areas of decay and the surface temperatures, recorded on 29 May 2000, could not have occurred by chance. It has demonstrated that areas of greatest decay are also the areas of lowest surface temperature.

Surface temperature 3

Spearman's rho was calculated using SPSS and the output generated is shown in

the following table.

The negative correlation coefficient of -0.312 was significant at the 0.01 level. It can be concluded, therefore, that the correlation between areas of greatest decay and the lowest surface temperatures, recorded on 31 May 2000, could not have occurred by chance.

Table ap7.39 Duncombe Park Ionic Temple: correlation between areas of surface decay and surface temperatures 3
Duncombe Park Ionic Temple, continued

Correlation between areas of surface decay and surface moisture content

Measurements were taken on 24 May 2000,29 May 2000 and 31 May 2000.

Surface moisture content 1

Spearman's rho was calculated using SPSS and the output generated is shown in

the following table.

** Correlation is significant at the 0.01 level (2-tailed).

Table ap7.40 Duncombe Park Ionic Temple: correlation between areas of surface decay and moisture content I

The positive correlation coefficient of 0.737 was significant at the 0.01 level. It

can be concluded, therefore, that the correlation between areas of greatest decay and areas of highest moisture content, recorded on 24 May 2000, could not have occurred by chance.

Surface moisture content 2

Spearman's rho was calculated using SPSS and the output generated is shown in

the following table.

** Correlation is significant at the 0.0 1 level (2-tailed).

Table ap7.41 Duncombe Park Ionic Temple: correlation between areas of surface decay and moisture content 2

The positive correlation coefficient of 0.712 was significant at the 0.01 level. It can be concluded, therefore, that the correlation between areas of greatest decay and areas of highest moisture content, recorded on 29 May 2000, could not have occurred by chance.

Surface moisture content 3

Spearman's rho was calculated using SPSS and the output generated is shown in the following table.

** Correlation is significant at the 0.01 level (2-tailed).

Table ap7.42 Duncombe Park Ionic Temple: correlation between areas of surface decay and moisture content 3

The positive correlation coefficient of 0.740 was significant at the 0.01 level. It

can be concluded, therefore, that the correlation between areas of greatest decay and areas of highest moisture content, recorded on 31 May 2000, could not have occurred by chance.

Duncombe Park Ionic Tempic, continued

Correlation between surface temperature and surface moisture content

Measurements taken on 24 May 2000

Calculation of significance, using the formula: $t = \frac{1}{\sqrt{1-r^2}}$ $\vert 1-r$ -2

> $(Coolidge\ 2000, p.118)$ -,

Where t is the value to be calculated;

r is the correlation coefficient;

 N is the number of scores.

Substituting the values of $r = -0.460$, and $N = 120$ in the above formula, the calculated value of $t = -5.622$. From statistical tables the critical value of t for a

Pearson product moment correlation coefficient: -0.460

two-tail test, with degrees of freedom of 118 $(N - 2)$, at a significance level of 0.05, is 1.980. The calculated value of t is greater than the critical value and therefore the correlation coefficient is significant.

Coefficient of determination, r^2 , = 0.212 = 21%

Figure ap7.8 Duncombe Park Ionic Temple: correlation between surface temperature 1 and moisture content 1

Duncombe Park Ionic Temple, continued

Measurements taken on: 29 May 2000

Figure ap7.9 Duncombe Park Ionic Temple: correlation between surface temperature 2 and moisture content 2

Pearson product moment correlation coefficient: -0.467

 \mathbf{r} Calculation of significance, using the formula: $t =$

> $\sqrt{1}$ $\sqrt{N-2}$

> > $(Coolidge 2000, p.118)$

Where *is the value to be calculated;*

 r is the correlation coefficient;

 N is the number of scores.

Substituting the values of $r = -0.467$, and $N = 120$ in the above formula, the calculated value of $t = -5.765$. From statistical tables the critical value of t for a two-tail test, with degrees of freedom of 118 $(N - 2)$, at a significance level of 0.05, is 1.980. The calculated value of t is greater than the critical value and

therefore the correlation coefficient is significant.

Coefficient of determination, r^2 , = 0.218 = 22%

Duncombe Park Ionic Temple, continued

Measurements taken on 31 May 2000

Calculation of significance, using the formula:
$$
t = \frac{r}{\sqrt{\frac{1-r^2}{v^2}}}
$$

$$
V/V = \angle
$$

$(Coolidge 2000, p.118)$

Where t is the value to be calculated;

r is the correlation coefficient;

N is the number of scores.

Substituting the values of $r = -0.467$, and $N = 120$ in the above formula, the calculated value of $t = -5.765$. From statistical tables the critical value of t for a two-tail test, with degrees of freedom of 118 $(N - 2)$, at a significance level of 0.05, is 1.980. The calculated value of t is greater than the critical value and

Figure ap7.10 Duncombe Park Ionic Temple: correlation between surface temperature 3 and moisture content 3

Pearson product moment correlation coefficient: -0.467

therefore the correlation coefficient is significant.

Coefficient of determination, r^2 , = 0.218 = 22%

3 Tuscan Temple at Rievaulx Terrace

Correlation between surface temperature and surface moisture content

Measurements taken on 11 June 2000

Figure ap7.11 Tuscan Temple Rievaulx Terrace: correlation between surface temperature 1 and moisture content 1

Pearson product moment correlation coefficient: -0.328

Calculation of significance, using the formula:
$$
t = \frac{r}{\sqrt{\frac{1 - r^2}{N - 2}}}
$$

Where t is the value to be calculated;

 r is the correlation coefficient;

 N is the number of scores.

Substituting the values of $r = -0.328$, and $N = 144$ in the above formula, the calculated value of $t = 4.152$. From statistical tables the critical value of t for a two-tail test, with degrees of freedom of 142 ($N - 2$), at a significance level of

0.05, is between 1.980 and 1.960. The calculated value of t is greater than the critical value and therefore the correlation coefficient is significant.

Coefficient of determination, r^2 , $0.108 = 11\%$

The Tuscan Temple at Rievaulx Terrace. continued

Mcasurements taken on II September 2000

Figure ap7.12 Tuscan Temple Rievaulx Terrace: correlation between surface temperature 2 and moisture content 2

Pearson product moment correlation coefficient: -0.670

Calculation of significance, using the formula: $t = 1 - r$ $-r^2$

$V N - 2$

$(Coolidge 2000, p.118)$

Where *t* is the value to be calculated;

 r is the correlation coefficient;

 N is the number of scores.

Substituting the values of $r = -0.670$, and $N = 144$ in the above formula, the calculated value of $t = 10.807$. From statistical tables the critical value of t for a two-tail test, with degrees of freedom of $142 (N - 2)$, at a significance level of 0.05, is between 1.980 and 1.960. The calculated value of *is greater than the* critical value and therefore the correlation coefficient is significant.

Coefficient of determination, r^2 , = 0.449 = 45%

TESTS TO DETECT THE PRESENCE OF SOLUBLE SULPHATES

Samples from the columns of the Ionic Temple, Duncombe Park.

Samples tested

Table ap7.43 Duncombe Park Ionic Temple: Soluble sulphate sample locations

Alethod

The following is a method described by Borelli (Borelli 1999, vol.3, p.16).

- 1. the sample was ground to a fine, homogeneous, powder.
- 2. The sample, not more than 0.1g, was then placed in a test tube and about 5ml of de-ioniscd water added. Each sample was split into five, for five tests on each sample.
-
- 3. For each test a simultaneous test was carried out on approximately Iml of deionised water so as to compare these 'blank' results with the results obtained with the sample.
- 4. After a few minutes the insoluble residue should have settled to the bottom of the test tube. If the solution was not clear, it was filtered.
- 5. 1 or 2 drops of HCl 2mole, and 1 or 2 drops of 10% solution of barium chloride were added. The appearance of white crystals of barium sulphate, insoluble in nitric acid, indicated the presence of sulphates.
- 6. The walls of the test tube were gently stroked with a glass rod to help the nucleation of the crystals, and therefore the formation of any precipitate.

Number of tests per sample

Table ap7.44 Duncombe Park Ionic Temple: soluble sulphate tests - tests per sample

For the key to the column numbering refer to Figure ap9.10 in Appendix 9, and for positions on the columns refer to Figures ap7.1 and ap7.2, in this Appendix.

Results

Table ap7.45 continued Duncombe Park Ionic Temple: soluble sulphate tests – results,
continued continued

Table ap7.45 Duncombe Park Ionic Temple: soluble sulphate tests – results

APPENDIX 8

LICHEN SURVEYS: METHODS AND SPECIES LISTS

NOTES ON THE DATA

The data, upon which the analyses of lichen species were carried out are contained within the consolidated species lists which follow. This data has been extracted

from various sources. The following notes give those sources, along with an explanation of the abbreviations used in the consolidated species lists.

Distribution

(1994) from published and unpublished records from the mid-nineteenth century onwards. The most common species found in Yorkshire, appearing in 170 or more of the 195 10Km grid-squares, are indicated in bold on a grey background.

The data under this heading, abbreviated to Dist., are taken from Seaward (1994). The first number indicates the number of 10km x 10km grid-squares in Yorkshire in which the species has been found. The number in brackets indicates the number of 10km x 10km grid-squares, of which there are 195 covering Yorkshire, from which the species has disappeared. This data has been compiled by Seaward

Frequency

The column headed Fr. indicates the frequency of occurrence of the species on the monument, and is based on frequency distribution data provided by Don Smith of the British Lichen Society. For the Rievaulx Abbey survey, 'this column is headed Fr. Agg., signifying the aggregate of the species frequencies of all the areas

Habitat

The data in the column headed Hab. indicates the normal habitat in which the

species is found (Dobson 2000). The abbreviations have the following meaning:

- A on acidic substrates $(pH < 7)$
- B on basic substrates $(pH > 7)$
- B+ on substrates tending towards basic
- Ca on calcareous rocks
- M on moss
- N on nutrient-enriched substrates
- R on rocks (of undefined type)
- Sw on stone walls

 $\ddot{\bullet}$

-
- Si on siliceous rocks
- T on trees, or bark

Substratum

The substratum on which the species were found appears in the column headed Substr.

Zone

Table ap8.1 Hawksworth and Rose atmospheric sulphur dioxide pollution zones (Hawksworth and Rose 1976, pp. 30-31)

For comparison, the Department of Environment Food and Rural Affairs pollution

scale for atmospheric sulphur dioxide is shown in the following table.

Table ap8.2 DEFRA atmospheric sulphur dioxide pollution zones

(Department of Environment Food and Rural Affairs, 2002c)

Species

and 15x magnification. Where confirmation of identification was in doubt, chemical spot tests were used involving potassium hydroxide, calcium hypochlorite and paraphenylendiamine. Details of these chemical tests can be found in Hawksworth and Rose $(1976 \text{ p.}48)$ and Dobson $(2000 \text{ p.}9-10)$.

For the sake of simplicity, rather than the full taxonomic authority for the botanical names of the lichens recorded, only the genus and species names are given in the species lists which follow. For example:

Acarospora Massal. fuscata(Shrader)Th.Fr. is shortened to Acarospora fuscata.

SURVEY METHOD

The surfaces of the walls of the monuments which were surveyed, or re-surveyed as part of this research, were examined for lichen species from ground level only. Areas which were considered dangerous, or proved inaccessible, were not examined.

Species examination and identification was aided by the use of hand lenses of I Ox

DUNCOMBE PARK TUSCAN TEMPLE

Ordnance Survey grid reference: SE607826

The survey was carried out on 21 May 1998 with Don Smith, of the British Lichen Society, who identified the species present.

This was the first lichen survey carried out during this research. The survey

sequence was:

The surfaces of the columns, starting at the northern-most column, column 1, working clockwise round the temple;

the surface of the inner drum, starting at the position of column 1, working clockwise round the drum.

The same species communities were present, with minor variations, on all the columns and on the drum. Consequently a column-by-column record of species was not made. Only the abundance of species varied from surface to surface.

Consolidated species list

Table ap8.3 Duncombe Park Tuscan Temple: lichen species list

LICHEN SURVEY OF PART OF THE DUNCOMBE PARK WOODLAND, AND HA-HA WALL NEAR THE IONIC TEMPLE

The lichen survey was carried out by Don Smith, in June 1989 (Smith 1989). A copy of the survey was supplied by David Claydon of English Nature, in York.

Table ap8.4 Duncombe Park: lichen survey of part of the woodland and the ha-ha wall near the Ionic Temple

The survey was divided into four main areas:

Area 1: a solitary ash tree

Species list

Area la: a number of trees to the south-west of area I

Species list

Table ap8.4 continued Duncombe Park: lichen survey of part of the woodland and the ha-ha wall near the Ionic Temple, continued

Area 2: The whole length of the ha-ha wall below, and to the west of the Ionic Temple

Species list

Table ap8.4 continued Duncombe Park: lichen survey of part of the woodland and the ha-ha wall near the Ionic Temple, continued

Area 3: The remnants of a brick and concrete wall

Species list

Table ap8.4 continued Duncombe Park: lichen survey of part of the woodland and the ha-ha wall near the Ionic Temple, continued

Area 4: a range of trees on the opposite side of the driveway from the ha-ha wall

Species list

 \bullet

Table ap8.4 continued Duncombe Park: lichen survey of part of the woodland and the ha-ha wall near the Ionic Temple, continued

-
- 6. Cliosstonum griffithii
7. Forminella ambigua r 7. Forminella ambigua now Parmeliopsis ambigua
8. Hypocenomyce scalaris
- 8. Hypocenomyce scalaris
9. Hypogymnia physodes
- 9. Hypogymnia physodes
10. Lecanactis abietina
- 10. Lecanactis abietina
11. Lecanora conizaeoid
- 11. Lecanora conizaeoides
12. Lecanora expallens
-
- 12. Lecanora expallens
13. Parmelia glabratula 13. Parmelia glabratula
14. Parmelia saxatilis
-
- 14. Parmelia saxatilis
15. Parmelia sulcata
- 15. Parmelia sulcata
16. Plastismatia glau
- 16. Plastismatia glauca
17. Ochrolechia androg 17. Ochrolechia androgyna
18. Pyrrhospora quernea
- Pyrrhospora quernea

 \bullet

Consolidated species list for corticolous species

 $\mathcal{A}_{\mathcal{A}}$

 \bullet

9. 5 Forminella ambigua now Parmeliopsis ambigua
10. 4 Hypocenomyce scalaris 10. 4 Hypocenomyce scalaris
11. 4 Hypogymnia physodes 11. 4 Hypogymnia physodes
12. 6 Lecanactis abietina 12. 6 Lecanactis abietina
13. 5 Lecanora chlarotera 13. 5 Lecanora chlarotera
14. 2 Lecanora conizaeoid 14. 2 Lecanora conizaeoides
15. 2 Lecanora expallens 15. 2 Lecanora expallens
16. 5 Ochrolechia androg 16. 5 Ochrolechia androgyna
17. 2 Parmelia glabratula 17. ? *Parmelia glabratula*
18. 4 *Parmelia saxatilis* 18. 4 Parmelia saxatilis
19. 5 Parmelia subrudeo 19. 5 *Parmelia subrudecta*
20. 4 *Parmelia sulcata* 20. 4 Parmelia sulcata
21. 6 Pertusaria pertus 21. 6 Pertusaria pertusa
22. 5 Phlyctis argena 22. 5 Phlyctis argena
23. 6 Plastismatia gla 23. 6 Plastismatia glauca
24. 6 Pyrrhospora querne Pyrrhospora quernea

Table ap8.5 Duncombe Park: lichen survey of part of the woodland and the ha-ha wall near the Ionic Temple – consolidated list of corticolous species

RIEVAULX TERRACE TUSCAN TEMPLE LICHEN SURVEY

Ordnance Survey grid reference SE577854

The survey was carried out on 9 October 2000, with Don Smith, of the British Lichen Society, who identified the species present.

Species Characteristic appearance Diplotomma alboatrum

The survey sequence was to record species on three elements of the temple: the

surfaces of the inner drum, the horizontal surface of the perimeter of the plinth and

the vertical surface of the plinth.

Inner drum

Table ap8.6 Tuscan Temple on Rievaulx Terrace: species recorded on the inner drum

Upper surface of plinth

Table ap8.7 Tuscan Temple on Rievaulx Terrace: species recorded on the upper surface

of the plinth

Vertical surface of plinth

Table ap8.8 Tuscan Temple on Rievaulx Terrace: species recorded on the vertical surface of the plinth

Consolidated species list

Table ap8.9 Tuscan Temple on Rievaulx Terrace: consolidated species list

The survey was carried out by Fryday, E., Henderson, A., and Smith, D., on 30 May 1989 (Fryday et al. 1989).

RIEVAULX ABBEY LICHEN SURVEY 1989

Ordnance Survey grid reference SE577849

The survey information was provided by David Wells, ecologist with English Heritage, and comprised the species list drawn from their database Recorder, and

the original species lists with a plan of Rievaulx Abbey which located the survey

areas.

Consolidated species list

Table ap8.10 Rievaulx Abbey lichen survey 1989: consolidated species list

Table ap8.10 continued Rievaulx Abbey lichen survey 1989: consolidated species list, continued

 $\mathcal{L}_{\mathrm{eff}}$

 \bullet

RIEVAULX ABBEY LICHEN SURVEY 2000

Ordnance Survey grid reference SE577849

The survey was carried out on 6 September 2000 and 17 October 2000 with Don Smith of the British Lichen Society, who identified the species.

Scope of the survey

- Area 1 east (external) elevation of chapels, south bay
- Area 2 east (external) elevation of chapels, central bay
- Area 3 east (external) elevation of chapels, north bay
- Area 4 west (internal) elevation of chapels

This survey was designed to repeat the survey of 1989, in order that a direct comparison of species could be made. The following list describes the areas of the Abbey which were included, also illustrated in Figure ap9.17 in Appendix 9.

Area 5 columns 1, 2, 3, 4, 5 and 6, south aisle of Presbytery and Choir, numbered towards the central crossing

Compass points relate to liturgical north, not geographical north.

- Area 13 isolated masonry to the north-west of the Visitors' House
- Area 13a isolated masonry to the west of the Visitors' House
- Area 6 internal face of part of south wall of Choir
- Area 7 chapels in north aisle of knave (four bays numbered from east to west)
- Area 8 Refectory, external west elevation
- Area 9 Refectory, external south elevation
- Area 10 part of east (external) elevation of Refectory, and south (external elevation of fuel store)
- Area 10a part of west (external) elevation of Dorter
- Area II south (external) elevation of Dorter

Area 12 east elevation (external) of Dorter/novices' room

Area 12a part of south (external) elevation of Reredorter

Area 14 north wall of Cloister

Area 15 north end (internal) of Frater, including flank walls

Area 16 south, east and west (internal) walls of Dorter and Novices' Room

Some of the areas covered in the 1989 survey have been subdivided in this survey because of a change of stone type from one section of wall to the adjacent section; hence the use of suffix letters in the area numbering.

Species list for Area 1

listed in the order which they were recorded, working south to north. Species

descriptions are given against the first occurrence only.

Table ap8.11 Rievaulx Abbey lichen survey 2000: species recorded in Area I

Species list for Area 2

listed in the order which they were recorded, working south to north

Caloplaca citrina yellow; granular; infrequent orange fruits

Rinodina gennarii

Table ap8.12 Rievaulx Abbey lichen survey 2000: species recorded in Area 2

Species list for Area 3

listed in the order which they were recorded, working south to north

Table ap8.13 Rievaulx Abbey lichen survey 2000: species recorded in Area 3

Species list for Area 4

listed in the order which they were recorded, working north to south

Table ap8.14 Rievaulx Abbey lichen survey 2000: species recorded in Area 4

Peter F Gouldsborough, Centre for Conservation, Department of Archaeology, University of York

 \blacksquare

Species list for Area 5

listed in the order which they were recorded, working from column 1 to column 6,

east to west, towards the central crossing.

Lecanora dispersa Physconia grisea Lecania erysebe Physcia adscendens
Ochrolechia parella

buff-grey; thick; warty; flesh fruits with thick, swollen margins

 \bullet

Table apS. 15 Rievaulx Abbey lichen survey 2000: species recorded in Area 5

Species on column 6 Description

Xanthoria parietina Rinodina gennarii Candelariella medians Caloplaca holocarpa

Diploicia canescens Lecania erysebe Lecanora dispersa ' Lecanora muralis Ochrolechia parella

Physconia grisea Rinodina gennarii Tephromelia atra

 $\overline{}$

Table ap8.15 continued Rievaulx Abbey lichen survey 2000: species recorded in Area 5, continued

Consolidated list for area 5, with species list from 1989 survey

Phaeophyscia Orbicularis Phlyctis argena Physcia adscendens Physcia caesia

Candelariella vitellina Diploicia canescens

Lecanora dispersa Lecanora muralis

Parmelia glabratula Phaeophyscia nigricans Phaeophyscia Orbicularis

Physcia tenella Physconia grisea

Table ap8.16 Rievaulx Abbey lichen survey 2000: consolidated species list for Area 5

Species list for Area 6

listed in the order which they were recorded - working from east to west

Table ap8.17 Rievaulx Abbey lichen survey 2000: species recorded in Area 6

Species list for Area 7

listed in the order which they were recorded, working from east to west

Porpidia tuberculosa Verrucaria viridula

deeply immersed fruits, 'like a chameleon's eye'

green/dark-brown; cracked; deeply immersed fruits

Protoblastenia rupestris Caloplaca citrina Trapelia coarctata

Table ap8.18 Rievaulx Abbey lichen survey 2000: species recorded in Area 7

Species on column 3 & cross-wall Description

brilliant-white; thin; smooth; black margin; abundant, small, immersed fruits

Mustard-vellow, scattered granules on a

Lecanora campestris Verrucaria nigrescens Caloplaca citrina Leproloma vouauxii Porpidia tuberculosa Lepraria incana

Protoblastenia rupestris Candelariella vitellina

Table ap8.18 continued Rievaulx Abbey lichen survey 2000: species recorded in Area 7, continued

Species list for Area 8

listed in the order which they were recorded - working from north to south

Table ap8.19 Rievaulx Abbey lichen survey 2000: species recorded in Area 8

Phlyctis argena Porpidia tuberculosa
Lecanora expallens white; thick; crowded fruits yellow-grey; tiny flesh-coloured fruits

Ochrolechia parella Caloplaca citrina Leproplaca chrysodeta Lecidella stigmatea Lecanora campestris Candelariella vitellina Verrucaria nigrescens Verrucaria glaucina

Table ap8.19 continued Rievaulx Abbey lichen survey 2000: species recorded in Area 8, continued

Species list for Area 9

listed in the order which they were recorded, working from west to east

Phaeophyscia orbicularis Lecanora muralis Protoblastenia rupestris Diploschistes scruposus Diploicia canescens Candelariella mediens Rinodina gennarii Lecanora muralis Lecanora dispersa Leproloma vouauxii Lecidella stigmatea Tephromelia atra Lecania erysibe Candelariella vitellina

lead-grey; thick & cracked with a net-like sub-layer; tiny, immersed fruits

Table ap8.20 Rievauix Abbey lichen survey 2000: species recorded in Area 9

Table ap8.20 continued Rievaulx Abbey lichen survey 2000: species recorded in Area 9, continued

Species list for Area 10

listed in the order which they were recorded, working from south to north

Caloplaca citrina Leproplaca chrysodeta Leproloma vouauxii Protoblastenia rupestris Lecidella stigmatea Trapelia coarctata Caloplaca flavescens Trapelia involuta Verrucaria baldensis Caloplaca holocarpa

Table ap8.21 Rievaulx Abbey lichen survey 2000: species recorded in Area 10

Peter F Gouldsborough, Centre for Conservation, Department of Archaeology, University of York

 \mathbf{A}

Species list for Area 10a

listed in the order which they were recorded, working from north to south

pink-ish, orange to red, flecked with white; powdery crust; orange/red fruits

black-grey; thin; small matt-black fruits

dark-brown; small, erect lobes

Leproloma vouauxii
Belonia nidarosiensis

Lecanora albescens
Catillaria chalybeia Lecania erysebe

Species Description Collema crispum

Table ap8.22 Rievaulx Abbey lichen survey 2000: species recorded in Area I Oa

Species list for Area 11

listed in the order which they were recorded, working from west to east

Leproloma vouauxii Caloplaca citrina Diploschisles scruposus Candelariella aurella Verrucaria muralis Lepraria incana Lecanora albescens Lecanora dispersa Verrucaria nigrescens Lecidella stigmatea

A

Table ap8.23 Rievaulx Abbey lichen survey 2000: species recorded in Area II

Species list for Area 12

listed in the order which they were recorded, working from south to north

Bacidia sabulitorum Verrucaria muralis Verrucaria hochstetteri

Caloplaca holocarpa Verrucaria glaucina Caloplaca flavescens Ochrolechia parella
Caloplaca saxicola

Collema auryorme

yellow/brownish yellow; narrow, short convex lobes; brown-orange fruits

dark-brown/green-brown; erect lobes, with patches of nodules

enolithic/thin, grey-brown; fruits completely immersed

Diploicia canescens

Table ap8.24 Rievaulx Abbey lichen survey 2000: species recorded in Area 12

Species list for Area 12a

listed in the order which they were recorded, working from west to east

Verrucaria baldensis Protoblastenia rupestris

Table ap8.25 Rievaulx Abbey lichen survey 2000: species recorded in Area 12a

Species list for Area 13

listed in the order which they were recorded, starting on the north face, and

Lecanora dispersa Lecanora albescens Trapelia coarctala Candelariella vitellina Porpidia soredizodes Lecidella scabra
Rhizocarpon reductum (obscuratum)

working clockwise

grey/mouse-brown; rough & scurvy; black fruits with pronounced margin

Lepraria incana Porpidia tuberculosa Aspicillia calcarea Lecidella stigmatea

Table ap8.26 Rievaulx Abbey lichen survey 2000: species recorded in Area 13

Species list for Area 13a

listed in the order which they were recorded, starting on the south face and working anti-clockwise

Baeomyces rufus Lepraria incana Verrucaria haldensis

Table ap8.27 Rievaulx Abbey lichen survey 2000: species recorded in Area 13a

Verrucaria muralis Caloplaca flavescens Phlyctis argena Protohlastenia rupestris Lecidella stigmatea Rinodina teichophila Phaeophyscia orbicularis Candelariella vitellina Physcia caesia Lecanora dispersa Verrucaria glaucina Clauzedia immersa Collema crispum Parmelia saxatilis Cladonia chlorophaea Trapelia placodiodes

Species list for Area 14

listed in the order which they were recorded, working west to east

Leproloma vouauxii Lecanora campestris Lecanora albescens Protoblastenia rupestris Cladonia pyxidata Collema crispum

Table ap8.28 RievauIx Abbey lichen survey 2000: species recorded in Area 14

Table ap8.28 continued Rievaulx Abbey lichen survey 2000: species recorded in Area 14, continued

Verrucaria baldensis

Trapelia placodiodes Phlyctis argena Trapelia coarctata Verrucaria nigrescens

Verrucaria macrostoma I. Jurjuracea Caloplaca flavescens Caloplaca citrina Verrucaria muralis Verrucaria nigrescens Lecanora albescens Leproplaca chrysodeta Lepraria lesdainii Dirina massiliensis Leproloma vouauxii Collema crispum

Table ap8.29 Rievaulx Abbey lichen survey 2000: species recorded in Area 15

Species list for Area 15

listed in the order which they were recorded: west wall, north wall, east wall

 \mathbf{r}

Species list for Area 16

listed in the order which they were recorded: cast wall, south wall, west wall

Diploschistes scruposus Verrucaria nigrescens Phlyctis argena Porpidia tuberculosa Diploicia canescens Belonia nidarosiensis Trapelia placodiodes Trapelia coarctata Diplotomma alboatrum Psilolechia lucida Leproplaca chrysodeta Lecanora albescens

Table ap8.30 Rievaulx Abbey lichen survey 2000: species recorded in Area 15

Consolidated species list

Table ap8.31 Rievaulx Abbey lichen survey 2000: consolidated species list

Table ap8.31 continued Rievaulx Abbey lichen survey 2000: consolidated species list, continued \bullet

Table ap8.31 continued Rievaulx Abbey lichen survey 2000: consolidated species list,

continued

╱

RIEVAULX WOODS, TO THE WEST OF ASHBERRY HILL:

LICHEN SURVEY 1970

Ordnance Survey grid reference SE571846

Ashberry Hill is 0.8 km west of Rievaulx Abbey, across the river Rye.

The lichen survey as carried out by F. Rose on 25 May 1970 and formed part of a

broader botanical survey, the exact extent of which was undeclared (Rose 1970).

Figures under the heading 'Frequency' are from Seaward (1994).

Abbreviations in column headed 'Substratum' have the following meaning:

- $Fr =$ Fraxinus excelsior = Common Ash $I =$ *Hex aquifolium* = Holly
- Quercus robur = English Oak $Q =$

The following species list was extracted from a series of four site record cards provided to the writer by Peter Jackson, National Trust plant ecologist in Cirencester.

Species names change over time as detailed knowledge of species increases. As a result the species names which appear on the site record sheets do not accord with current taxonomic nomenclature. To enable the species recorded in this survey to be compared to surveys carried out as part of this research, the names in current use, that is those according to Purvis, Coppins and James (Purvis *et al.* 1993), have been used in the following table. Tracing changing species taxonomy through several Floras was only possible with the assistance of Don Smith of the British Lichen Society. Species names in use at the time of the survey, where they differ from those given below, are shown in brackets. The reference number is the

number assigned to the species and used in the analysis of the species composition

in Chapter six.

Species list

 $\langle \bullet \rangle$

Table ap8.32 Rievaulx Woods, to the west of Ashberry Hill: lichen survey species list

 $\sim 40^{\circ}$

HAREWOOD CASTLE LICHEN SURVEY 2000

Ordnance Survey grid reference SE322457

The survey was carried out on 18 April 2000 with Don Smith, a member of the British Lichen Society, who identified the species found.

In the following Tables, ap8.32 to ap8.36, the species are listed in the order in

which they were recorded following the survey sequence anti-clockwise around

the exterior and clockwise around the interior:

 \sim \sim

The north elevation;

the west elevation;

the south elevation;

the east elevation;

the internal elevations.

Species lists

Opegrapha saxatilis. The use of the name Opegrapha saxatilis is now taxonomically incorrect but it will still be found in many books and in literature under that name.

Table ap8.33 Harewood Castle lichen survey 2000: species recorded on the north elevation

* This species has been recently renamed and was previously known as

Table ap8.34 Harewood Castle lichen survey 2000: species recorded on the west elevation

Table ap8.35 Harewood Castle lichen survey 2000: species recorded on the south elevation

Table ap8.36 Harewood Castle lichen survey 2000: species recorded on the east elevation

Table ap8.37 Harewood Castle lichen survey 2000: species recorded on the internal elevations

Consolidated species list

Table ap8.38 Harewood Castle lichen survey 2000: consolidated species list

HAREWOOD ESTATE LICHEN SURVEY 1976

The survey was carried out by Henderson and Seaward and the details and species list published in The Naturalist under the title The Lichens of Harewood (Henderson and Seaward 1976).

List of corticolous species

The frequencies have the following meanings:

 $6 =$ abundant; $5 =$ common; $4 =$ frequent; $3 =$ occasional; $2 =$ uncommon; $1 =$ rare

Table ap8.39 Harewood Estate lichen survey 1976: corticolous species

List of saxicolous species

Table ap8.40 Harewood Estate lichen survey 1976: saxicolous species

Table ap8.40 continued Harewood Estate lichen survey 1976: saxicolous species, continued

SLINGSBY CASTLE LICHEN SURVEY 2000

Ordnance Survey grid reference SE696748

The survey was carried out on 15 August 2000 with Don Smith, a member of the British Lichen Society, who identified the species found.

In the following tables la to Ih, the species are listed in the order in which they were recorded following the survey sequence clockwise around the exterior

starting in the north-east comer of the east, or entrance, elevation:

The east elevation; the south-east tower;

the south elevation; the south-west tower;

the west elevation; the north-west tower;

the north elevation; the north-east tower.

The interior surfaces of the walls were not surveyed due to difficulties of access.

Many of the species occur in more than one area and, in order to aid their location and study in the future, they are noted on each section of wall on which they were found. Their characteristic appearance is described in the tables against their first

Species lists

Table ap8.41 Slingsby Castle lichen survey 2000: species found on the east elevation

Table ap8.42 Slingsby Castle lichen survey 2000: species found on the south-cast tower

Table ap8.43 Slingsby Castle lichen survey 2000: species found on the south elevation

Table ap8.44 Slingsby Castle lichen survey 2000: species found on the south-west tower

Table ap8.45 Slingsby Castle lichen survey 2000: species found on the west elevation

Table ap8.46 Slingsby Castle lichen survey 2000: species found on the north-west tower

Table ap8.47 Slingsby Castle lichen survey 2000: species found on the north elevation

darker than L. dispersa, broken white rim to fruits Lecanora crenulata

Table ap8.48 Slingsby Castle lichen survey 2000: species found on the north-east tower

Consolidated species list

Table 2 Consolidated species list

Ref	Dist.	Fr	Substr	Hab.	Zone	Species
	191(1)		Сa	$Ca; T+N$	2	Caloplaca citrina
2.	85(2)	4	Ca	В	5.	Caloplaca decipiens
3.	140(4)	4	Сa	Сa	3	Caloplaca flavescens
4.	106(8)	4	Сa	Сa	4	Caloplaca saxicola
5.	82 (0)		Сa	Сa	2	Candelarialle medians
6.	100(15)	4	Сa	$T+B+N$	3	Diploicia canescens
\cdot	79(5)	4	Сa	$T+N+Ca$		Diplotomma alboatrum
8.	37(0)		Сa	Сa		Dirina massiliensis
9.	130(2)		Сa	$N^{\mathrm{+}}$;Ca	3	Lecania erysebe
10.	141 (11)	6	Сa	Ca	5	Lecanora albescens
11.	58 (12)		Сa	Ca	C	Lecanora crenulata
12.	192(0)		Сa	$B+N; Si$		Lecanora dispersa
13.	9(0)		Ca	Ca; T; S	6	Lepraria lobificans
14.	35(0)		Сa	Сa		Leproloma vououxii
15.	43 (0)			Сa		Leprolplaca chrysodeta
16.	174(0)	4	Сa	$T+N; R+$	2	Phaeophycia orbicularis
17.	159(2)		Ca	$Ca; T+N$	2	Physcia adscendens
18.	107(4)		Ca	$T+N+M$	3	Physconia grisea
19.	160(0)		Сa	R (in	3	Psilolechia lucida
				shade)		
20.	156(1)		Сa	$Ca; B+N$	3	Rinodena gennarii
21.	165(0)		Сa	$R + B$	3	Verrucaria nigrescens
22.	110(2)		Сa	N^+ ; R		Xanthoria calcicola
23.	109(3)		Cа	T+N		Xanthoria candelaria
24.	182(3)		Сa	N+: T: R	4	Xanthoria parietina

Table ap8.49 Slingsby Castle lichen survey 2000: consolidated species list

HAREWOOD AND SLINGSBY CASTLE SPECIES FREQUENCIES **COMPARED TO SPECIES FREQUENCIES IN YORKSHIRE**

859

Figure ap8.1 Harewood Castle and Slingsby Castle lichen species frequencies

LICHEN POLLUTION TOLLERENCE

The following frequency distribution histograms are based on the data contained in Dobson (2000) and have been organiscd by type of substratum. The species which have been included in these histograms are only those likely to be found in the North of England. Species which are sparsely distributed, on the west coast of Scotland for example, or are only found in habitats unlikely to exist in Northern England because of climatic or habitat preferences, have been excluded.

Figure ap8.3 Lichen pollution tolerance: species on trees and bark

Figure ap8.4 Lichen pollution tolerance: species on moss, soil, decaying vegetation, rotting wood, tree stumps and fence posts

Figure ap8.5 Lichen pollution tolerance: species on undefined types of rock

Figure ap8.6 Lichen pollution tolerance: species on siliceous, acid, rock

Figure ap8.7 Lichen species tolerance: species on calcareous rock

Figure ap8.8 Lichen pollution tolerance: species on all types of rocks

 $\label{eq:1.1} \mathcal{H}(\mathcal{A}) = \mathcal{H}(\mathcal{A}) = \mathcal{H}(\mathcal{A}) = \mathcal{H}(\mathcal{A}) = \mathcal{H}(\mathcal{A}) = \mathcal{H}(\mathcal{A}).$

RIEVAULX ABBEY LICHENS: ABUNDANCE AND COVER

Date of survey: 13 March 2002

Areas 1,2 and 3: External elevation of chapels (east end)

These areas were not accessible due to the danger of falling masonry, but measurements were taken from the extreme left of area I and the extreme right of area 3. Recordings were made on the sloping faces of pier bases.

Table ap8.50 Rievaulx Abbey lichens abundance and cover: areas 1,2 and 3

Area 4: Internal elevation of chapels, central bay only.

This area is sparsely colonised by lichens.

Table ap8.51 Rievaulx Abbey lichens abundance and cover: Area 4

 \bullet

Area 5: Columns 1, 2, 3, 4, 5 and 6, south aisle of Presbytery and Choir, numbered from east to west.

Colonisation decreases rapidly above column bases, so that at Im above ground lichens are absent.

Table ap8.52 Rievaulx Abbey lichens abundance and cover: Area 5

Area 6: Internal face of part of south wall of Choir

This area was not accessible because of the danger of falling masonry.

Area 7: Chapels on north side of Knave

(four pier bases numbered from the east)

Table ap8.53 Rievaulx Abbey lichens abundance and cover: Area 7

Area 8: Refectory external (west) elevation.

This area is in heavy shade and, because the stone is perpetually damp, is also colonised by mosses.

Table ap8.54 RievauIx Abbey lichens abundance and cover: Area 8

Area 9: Refectory external (south) elevation

These areas were not accessible because of the danger of falling masonry.

Area 10: Part of east (external) elevation of Refectory.

Buttresses numbered I to 4 for south to north.

Table ap8.55 Rievaulx Abbey lichens abundance and cover: Area 10

Area 10a: Part of west (external) elevation of Dorter

Table ap8.56 Rievaulx Abbey lichens abundance and cover: Area 10a

Area 11: South elevation (external) of Dorter

 \mathbf{r}

Table ap8.57 Rievaulx Abbey lichens abundance and cover: Area II

Area 12: East elevation (external) of Dorter/Novices' room

Table ap8.58 Rievauix Abbey lichens abundance and cover: Area 12

Area 12a: Part of south (external) elevation of Reredorter

Table ap8.59 Rievaulx Abbey lichens abundance and cover: Area 12a

 $\langle \cdot \rangle$

Area 13: Isolated masonry to the north-west of the Visitors' House

Table ap8.60 Rievaulx Abbey lichens abundance and cover: Area 13

Area 13a: Isolated masonry to the west of the Visitors' House

Table ap8.61 Rievaulx Abbey lichens abundance and cover: Area 13a

Area 14: North wall of Cloister

 $\langle \bullet \rangle$

Table ap8.62 Rievaulx Abbey lichens abundance and cover: Area 14

Area 15: North end (internal) of Frater, including flank walls

Table ap8.63 RievauIx Abbey lichens abundance and cover: Area 15

Area 16: South, east and west (internal) walls of Dorter and Novices' Room

This area is sparsely colonised by lichens

Table ap8.64 Rievaulx Abbey lichens abundance and cover: Area 16

APPENDIX 9

ILLUSTRATIONS

All illustration are the copyright of the author, unless noted to the contrary.

THE CASE STUDY AREA

north

Figure ap9.1 The case study area: location in Britain

Source: UK 2002: Official Yearbook of the United Kingdom (Anon 2001b, p.3) not to scale

Peter F Gouldsborough, Centre for Conservation, Department of Archaeology, University of York $\mathbf{v}_\mathbf{k}$

THE CASE STUDY AREA: REGIONAL GEOLOGY

Figure ap9.2 The case study area: locations and regional geology Original in colour Source: (British Geological Survey 1997a and 1997b) scale: 1:625,000 Reproduced with the sanction of HM Controller; licence number PR421758

THE TEMPLES AT DUNCOMBE PARK

Figure ap9.3 Duncombe Park and Rievaulx Abbey: location Plan Source: Ordnance Survey (1979a) scale: 1:50,000 Reproduced with the sanction of HM Controller; licence number PR421758

Figure ap9.4 Duncombe Park: Tuscan Temple Original in colour

Figure ap9.5 Duncombe Park: Ionic Temple Original in colour

APPENDIX 9: ILLUSTRATIONS 874

Figure ap9.6 Duncombe Park: Tuscan Temple column decay Original in colour

Figure ap9.7 Duncombe Park: Ionic Temple column decay Original in colour

Figure ap9.8 Duncombe Park: Tuscan Temple lichen colonisation Original in colour

Figure ap9.9 Duncombe Park: Tuscan Temple Plan

Original in colour

Figure ap9.10 Duncombe Park: Ionic Temple plan

Original in colour

877

Figure ap9.11 Duncombe Park: quarry sites

Source: Ordnance Survey (1981a) not to scale Reproduced with the sanction of HM Controller; licence number LA090671

Figure ap9.12 The Tuscan Temple at Rievaulx Terrace

Original in colour

Figure ap9.13 The Tuscan Temple at Rievaulx Terrace: plan

Figure ap9.14 Rievauix Abbey: illustration by William Richardson Source: Richardson and Churton (1843), volume 1, follows page 34. Original in colour

Figure ap9.15 Rievaulx Abbey viewed from liturgical south-east Original in colour

RIEVAULX ABBEY

881

Figure ap9.16 Rievaulx Abbey: quarry sites Source: Ordnance Survey (1979a) not to scale Reproduced with the sanction of HM Controller; licence number PR421758

Figure ap9.17 Rievaulx Abbey: key to lichen survey areas Source: Peers (1986) not to scale
APPENDIX 9: ILLUSTRATIONS 884

Figure ap9.18 Rievaulx Abbey: lichens in area 3 – liturgical east (external) elevation of chapels Original in colour Original in colour

Figure ap9.19 Rievaulx Abbey: lichens in area 5 - column 2 on the liturgical south side
of the Presbytery Criginal in colour Original in colour

APPENDIX 9: ILLUSTRATIONS 885

Figure ap9.20 Rievaulx Abbey: lichens in area 8 - Refectory external (liturgical west) elevation Original in colour Original in colour

Figure ap 9.21 Rievaulx Abbey: lichens in area $14 -$ liturgical north wall of the cloister Original in colour

HAREWOOD CASTLE AND SLINGSBY CASTLE

Figure ap9.22 Harewood Castle: location plan

Source: Ordnance Survey (1984) scale: 1:50,000 Reproduced with the sanction of HM Controller; licence number PR421758

887

Figure ap9.23 Slingsby Castle: location plan Source: Ordnance Survey (1979a) scale: 1:50,000 Reproduced with the sanction of HM Controller; licence number PR421758

APPENDIX 9: ILLUSTRATIONS 888

Figure ap9.24 Harewood Castle viewed from the south-west Original in colour

Figure ap9.25 Slingsby Castle viewed from the soth-west Original in colour

Figure ap9.26 Harewood Castle ground floor plan: key to lichen species location Based on a drawing by Derek Latharn and Associates, January 1898, for English Heritage not to scale

890

Original in colour Figure ap9.27 Harewood Castle: lichens on the east elevation Based on a drawing by Ed Dennison Archaeological services not to scale

Figure ap9.28 Harewood Castle: lichens on the south elevation Original in colour Based on a drawing by Ed Dennison Archaeological services not to scale

Figure ap9.29 Harewood Castle: lichens on the west elevation Based on a drawing by Ed Dennison Archaeological services

Original in colour not to scale

APPENDIX 9: ILLUSTRATIONS 892

Figure ap9.30 Harewood Castle: lichens on the north elevation Original in colour
Based on a drawing by Ed Dennison Archaeological services not to scale Based on a drawing by Ed Dennison Archaeological services

d Opegrapha calcarea Dirina massiliensis

e Opegrapha calcarea

f Opegrapha calcarea Xanthoria calcicola

g Xanthoria calcicola

h Caloplaca citrina

i Leproloma vouauxii

Figure ap9.31 Harewood Castle lichens

Original in colour

Figure ap9.32 Slingsby Castle plan: key to lichen species location Based on a drawing by Ed Dennison Archaeological Services not to scale

Figure ap9.33 Slingsby Castle: lichens on the east elevation Based on a drawing by Ed Dennison Archaeological Services

Figure ap9.34 Slingsby Castle: lichens on the south elevation Original in colour Based on a drawing by Ed Dennison Archaeological Services

Figure ap9.35 Slingsby Castle: lichens on the west elevation Original in colour Based on a drawing by Ed Dennison Archaeological Services

Figure ap9.36 Slingsby Castle: lichens on the north elevation Original in colour Based on a drawing by Ed Dennison Archaeological Services

APPENDIX 9: ILLUSTRATIONS

a N. elevation: detail

b W. elevation: detail

c Candelariella medians Diploicia canescens

d Xanthoria parietina

e Phaeophyscia orbicularis

f Lecanora dispersa

g Caloplaca flavescens

h Lepraria lobificans

i Dirinia massiliensis

j Physcia adscendens

k Leproloma vouauxii

1 Caloplaca flavescens Leproplaca chrysodeta

Figure ap9.37 Slingsby Castle: lichens

r i vel des dels versions et la

Original in colour

APPENDIX 10

DEVELOPMENT OF A RISK ASSESSMENT MODEL

THE BASIC MODEL

LIMIT OF A CCEPTABLE RISK FRIE

Figure ap10.1 Risk assessment model: concept

The concept behind the risk-assessment model is shown in the four diagrams in

Figure ap10.1:

 A – single variable related to a known level of risk;

- B two related variables and a known level of risk;
- C three related variables and a known level of risk;
- D two pairs of related variables and a known level of risk.

MODEL DEVELOPMENT

Figure ap10.1 Risk assessment model: model development

Figure ap10.2 shows how related variables can be grouped and stacked in increasing order of risk. Sub-groups of variables – the plant groups, of which only lichens are shown $-$ are then nested within the stacked groups, also in increasing order of the risk. The areas of high risk of plants potentiating weathering, indicated by the shaded areas, are notional at this stage and require

verification by experiment using the method described in Chapter Four. It should be noted that the ranking of the stacked groups of variables *may* vary from site to site, and *will* vary from season to season. No attempt has been made here to combine any of those groups in ways which are implicit within a model of complex weathering – this figure merely indicates the direction in which a riskassessment model can be developed incorporating data from further research. Peter F Gouldsborough, Centre for Conservation, Department of Archaeology, University of York

GLOSSARY of technical terms

Sourccs: Allaby (1998; 1996); Clugston (1998); Daintith (2000) ; Dobson (2000)

abundance Relative numbers of species per unit area. acid rocks Silecious rocks, not reaction to hydrochloric acid. algae Eukaryotic plants: organisms whose cells have a distinct

nucleus, which is never differentiated into root stem and leaves, which contains chlorophyll a as the primary photosynthetic pigment, which has no true vascular system, and in which there is no sterile layer of cells surrounding the reproductive organs. Angiospermae Flowering plants. ascus A minute bag-like structure within which ascospores develop in fungi of the Ascomycotina. basic rocks Charlocks with a high pH, due to calcium carbonate. calcicolous An organism which prefers to grow, or can only grow in

cyanobacteria Formerly classified as algae, and known as blue-green algae, but now their taxonomy is somewhat confused because most of the phytological genera and species upon which the original classifications was base is now known

to be based on unreliable characteristics; nevertheless, the

 \mathbf{I}

endolithic Growing within a stone. epilithic Growing on or attached to stones or walls. epiphyte A plant which uses another plant (typically a tree) or structure for support, but which does not taking nourishment from it. foliose A lichen, of which all or part is flattened and leaf-like in form; usually large; thin and papery when dry, but swells considerably when wet; can usually be removed from the substartum intact. hyphae Thread-like filaments that are the structural units of many

taxonomic hierarchy comprises the following sequence, the primary categories of which are indicated by bold type: Kingdom, Division, Subdivision, Class, Subclass, Superorder, Order, Suborder, Family, Subfamily, Tribe, Subtribe, Genus, Subgenus, Section, Subsection, Series,

environment by a series of vegetation communities until an equilibrium state (climax) is achieved. The phases are: nudation, migration, ecesis, completion, reaction and stabilisation. Taxonomy The scientific classification of organisms. The part of the system which relates to botany is generally attributed to the Swedish naturalist Carolus Linnaeus. His Species Plantarum was published in 1753, and is the starting point of the now generally accepted International Code of Botanical Nomenclature (Lanjouw, J., et al. 1950). The

 \sim

Species, subspecies, variety, subvariety, form, subform, and cultivar (Jeffrey 1968).

thallus A primitive type of vegetation that is not differentiated into stems, leaves or roots.

Titles which are referred to by cited authors, but not seen during this research, are indicated thus: \dagger

Adams, A.E., Mackenzie, W.S., and Guilford, C., (1984).

An atlas of sedimentary rocks under the microscope, Longmans, Harlow.

Ahmadjian, V., and Hale, Mason, E., (eds.), (1973).

BIBLIOGRAPHY

The Naturalis in Britain: A Social History, Penguin, Harmondsworth. Andrews, C.A., Young, M., and Tonge, K., (1994).

The Lichens, Academic Press, New York and London.

Allaby, Michael, (1996).

The Concise Oxford Dictionary of Botany, Oxford University Press, Oxford.

Allaby, Michael, (1998).

The Oxford Dictionary of Ecology, Oxford University Press, Oxford.

Allen, D., Ellison, (1976).

Stonecleaning, a Guide for Practitioners, Historic Scotland, The Robert Gordon University, Aberdeeen.

Anon, (1882).

The Ancient Monuments Protection Act 1882, (s.n.), London.

Anon., (1995).

Research Commission investigating Biological Growths, Biocide Treatment, Soiling, and Decay of Sandstone Buildings and Monuments in Scotland: Research Report, Masonry Conservation Research Group, The Robert Gordon University Aberdeen, for Historic Scotland, Edinburgh.

Ashurst, J., and Ashurst, N., with English Heritage, (1998).

Practical Building Conservation: English Heritage Technical Handbook,

Gower Technical, Aldershot.

Ashurst, J., and Dimes, Frances, G., (1998).

Conservation of Building and Decorative Stone, Butterworth-Heineman, London.

Austen, Jane, (1818).

Northanger Abbey, Everyman edition (1994), Orion Publishing, London. Australia ICOMOS. (1999).

> 'The relation between calcicolous Lichens and their substratum', in: Ber. Dev. Bol. 8: pp.141-145.

> The Australia ICOMOS Charter for Places of Cultural Significance, (known as the BURRA Charter), International Council for Monuments and Sites, Australia.

'The Thallus of Calcicolous Lichens', in: Berichte der Deutschen Botanischen Gesellschaft, 10, p.30-37.

Bachman, E., (1890).

Bachman, E., (1892).

Bachman, E., (1904).

'The relation between Silica Lichens and their Substratum', in: Berichte

der Deutschen Botanischen Gesellschaft, 22: pp. 10 1- 104.

Bachman, E., (1915).

'Kalklösende Algen', in: Berichte der Deutschen Botanischen Gesellschaft, 33, pp. 45-57.

Baer, N.S., and Snethlage, K., (eds.), (1997).

Saving our Architectural Heritage. The Conservation of Historic Stone

Structures, John Wiley and Sons, London.

Baron, G., (1999).

Understanding Lichens, The Richmond Publishing Co. Ltd, Slough.

Barrell, John, (1992).

The Birth of Pandora and the Division of Knowledge, University of

Pennsylvania Press, Philadelphia.

Bate, Jonathan, (1991).

Romantic Ecology: Wordsworth and the Environmental Tradition, Routledge, London.

Bell, F.G., (1992).

'The durability of some sandstones used in the United Kingdom as

building stones, with a note on their preservation', in: Rodrigues, Delgado J., Henriques, F., and Jeremias, F.T., (eds.), (1992). 7th International Congress on Deterioration and Conservation of Stone, Laboratório Nacional de Engenharia Civil, Lisbon, pp. 875-885. Berlin, I., (edited by Henry Hardy), (1999). The Roots of Romanticism, Chatto and Windus, London.

Berry, André Q. and Brown, Ian W., $(ed.), (1995).$

Conservation of Architectural Heritage, Historic Structures and Materials: Salts, (ARC Laboratory Manual volume 3), ICCROM Rome. Bradley, S.A.J., (1982).

Managing Ancient Monuments: An Integrated Approach, Clwyd Archaeology Services, Clwyd, Wales.

Borrelli, Emesto, (1999a).

Conservation of Architectural Heritage, Historic Structures and Materials: Porosity, (ARC Laboratory Manual volume 2), ICCROM Rome.

Borrelli, Emesto, (1999b).

Geological Survey 1" to 1 mile map, sheet 53, Ordnance Survey, Southampton.

Anglo-Saxon Poetry, Everyman Library, Dent, London.

f Brimblecombe, P., (199 1).

'History of air pollution and deterioration of heritage', in: Weathering and Air Pollution, Comunità della Università Mediterranee, Scuola Universiteria Conservazione di Monumenti, Bari, Italy, pp. 23-32. Briggs, Martin, (1952).

Goths and Vandals, a study of the destruction neglect and preservation of

historical buildings in England, Constable, London.

Brightman, F.H., and Seaward, M.R.D., (1977).

'Lichens of Manmade Substrates', in: Seaward, M.R.D., (ed.), (1977).

Lichen Ecology, Academic Press, London, pp. 253-293.

British Geological Survey, (1909).

British Geological Survey, (1974).

Geological Survey 1:50,000 series, sheet 70, Ordnance Survey, Southampton.

Geological Survey Ten Mile Map: North Sheet (solid), (1:625,000), Ordnance Survey, Southampton.

British Geological Survey, (1979a).

British Geological Survey, (1979b).

Geological Survey Ten Mile Map: South Sheet (solid), (1:625,000),

Ordnance Survey, Southampton.

B.S. E.N. 12370:1999 Natural stone test methods – Determination of resistance to salt crystallisation, British Standards Institution, London.

British Standards Institution, (1996).

B.S. E.N. 1936:1999 Natural stone test methods – Determination of real density and apparent density, and of total and open porosity, British Standards Institution, London.

prE. N. 12371 Tests on natural stone units - Determination of frost resistance, (draft for public comment) British Standards Institution, London.

Slingsby and Slingsby Castle, Methuen, London. Brown, D.H., Hawksworth, D.L., and Bailey, R.H., (eds.), (1976).

British Standards Institution, (1999a).

British Standards Institution, (1999b).

B.R.E. Digest 139: Control of Lichens, Moulds and similar growths, Building Research Establishment, Garston.

```
Brodo, Irwin, M., (1973).
```
'Substrate Ecology', in: Ahmadjian V., and Hale, Mason, E., (eds.), (1973). The Lichens, Academic Press, New York and London, pp. 401- 441.

Brook, Arthur Saint Clair, (1904).

Lichenology: Progress and Problems, for: the Systematics Association

and the British Lichen Society, Academic Press, London.

Building Research Establishment, (1977).

Building Research Establishment, (1992).

BRE Digest 370: Control of Lichens, Moulds and similar growths, Building Research Establishment, Garston.

Building Research Establishment, (1997).

B.R.E. Digest 420: Selecting natural building stones, Construction Research Communications Ltd by permission of the Controller of HMSO and the Building Research Establishment, Watford.

B.R.S. Digest 139: Control of Lichens, Moulds and similar growths, Building Research Station, Garston.

Building Research Station, (1972).

Burke, Edmund, (1757).

A philosophical enquiry into the origin of our ideas of the sublime and the beautiful, (1990 imprint) Oxford University Press, Oxford. Butlin, R.N., Coote, A.T., Devenish, M., Hughes, I.F.C., Irwin, J.G., Lloyd, G.O., Massey, S.W., Webb, A.H. and Yates, T.J.S., (1992). 'A four-year study of stone decay in different pollution climates in the United Kingdom', in: Rodrigues, Delgado J., Henriques, F., and

> Jeremias, F.T., (eds.), (1992). 7th International Congress on Deterioration and Conservation of Stone, Laboratório Nacional de Engenharia Civil, Lisbon, pp. 345-353.

Cameron, S., Urquart, D., Wakefield, R., Young, M., (1997).

Biological Growths on Sandstone Buildings, Control and Treatment, (Historic Scotland Technical Guidance Note 10), The Stationery Office, Edinburgh.

Caroe and Partners, (2000).

A second paradise of wooded delight: Rievaulx Abbey, North Yorkshire,

Conservation Plan, draft, for English Heritage, London, (unpublished).

Channer, J., (2000).

'Wigmore Castle', in: SPAB News, (2001), 22: 4, pp. 21-25.

Chitty, Gill, and Baker, David, (eds.), (1999).

'A Prospect of Ruins', in: Association for the Conservation of Historic Buildings: Transactions, vol. 12, 1987, pp.43-60.

Church, J.M., Coppins, B.J., Gilbert, O.L., James, P.W., & Stewart, W.F., (1996).

Red Data Books of Britain and Ireland: Lichens. vol. 1: Britain, Joint

Managing Historic Sites and Buildings: Reconciling Presentation and Preservation, Routledge, London.

Chitty, Gill, (1987).

Nature Conservation Committee, Peterborough.

Clark, Kenneth, (1928).

The Gothic Revival, republished 1962 by John Murray, (s.l.).

Clifton-Taylor, Alec, (1987).

The Pattern of English Building, Faber and Faber, London.

Clugston, M.J., (ed.), (1998).

The New Penguin Dictinary of Science, Penguin, Harmondsworth.

Cooke, R.U. & Gibbs, G.B., (1993).

'Wigmore Castle, a case study', in: Flora and the Conservation of Historic Buildings, (a one day Conservation Workshop held on 25 February 1999 at The University of York, Department of Archaeology, The King's Manor York, organised by Peter F Gouldsborough), (unpublished).

Daintith, J., (ed.), (2000).

Oxford Dictionary of Chemistry, Oxford University Press, Oxford. Darlington, A., (1981).

The Ecology of Walls, Heinemann Educational Books, London.

Crumbling Heritage? Studies of Stone Weathering in Polluted

Atmospheres, National Power p1c, Swindon.

Cook, D., and Kirk, W., (1995).

Pocket Guide: Rocks and Minerals, Kingfisher Publication Plc, London.

Coolidge, Frederick, L., (2000).

Statistics: a gentle introduction, SAGE Publications Ltd., London.

Coppack, G., (1999).

- [†] De La Torre, M.A., Gómez-Alarcón, G., Melgarejo, P., and Saiz-Jiménez, C., (1991).
- 'Fungi in weathered sandstone from Salamanca Cathedral, Spain', in: The Science of the Total Environment, 107, pp.159-168. Dennison, E., (1999).
	- Condition Survey and Conservation Plan, Harewood Castle, West Yorkshire: Project Design, (unpublished).

Dennison, E., (2000).

Condition Survey and Conservation Plan, Harewood Castle, West Yorkshire, first draft, (unpublished).

Department of Environment Food and Rural Affairs, (2002a).

<URLhttp: /www. aeat. co. uk/egi-bin/w3-

msq2/corinair/e3_unecel_pop.htms> [accessed on 21 April 2002].

Department of Enviromnent Food and Rural Affairs, (2002b).

<URL:http://www.aeat.co.uk/netcen/airqual/dailystats/standards.html>

[accessed on 10 February 2002].

Department of Enviromnent Food and Rural Affairs, (2002c).

<URL: http: //www. aeat. co. uk/netcen/airqual/bulletins/latest/sum-neeng.

html> p.1 [accessed on 16 February 2002].

Department of Enviromnent Food and Rural Affairs, (2002d).

<URL: http: //www. aeat. co. uk/netcen/airquaVbullrtins/latest/sum-forc.

html> p.1 [accessed on 16 February 2002].

Dobson, Frank, S., (2000).

Lichens: An Illustrated Guide to the British and Irish Species, Richmond Publishing Co. Ltd., Slough.

Department of the Enviromnent (1994).

Biodiversity: The UK Action Plan, Command Paper 2428, HMSO,

London.

Doyle, William, T., (1970).

The biology of higher cryptogams, The Macmillan Company, London. Drever, J.I., (1994).

'Durability of Stone: Mineralogical and Textural Perspectives', in:

Krumbein, W.E., Bridlecombe, D.E., Cosgrove, D.E., and Stainforth, S., (Eds.), (1994). Durability and Change: The Science, Responsibility, and Cost of Sustaining Cultural Heritage, (Dahlem Workshop Report 15), John Wiley and Sons, Chester, pp. 27-38.

Drever, J.I., and Vance, G.F., (1994).

'Role of soil organic acids in mineral weathering processes', in: Pitman, E.D., and Lewen, M.D., (eds.), (1994). The Role of Organic Acids in

Geological Processes, Springer-Verlag, Berlin.

El Hady, Abd., M.M., and Krzywoblocka-Laurov, R., (1985).

'The durability of limestone employed in Roman Theatre and Quait Bay's Citadel in the marine environment in Alexandria – Egypt', in: Félix, G., (ed.), (1985). Vth International Congress on Deterioration and Conservation of Stone, Presses PolYtechnique Romandes, Lausanne, pp. 307-312.

Emerick, K., Keith. Emerick@english-heritage.org.uk (2002).

Rievaulx Abbey, 21 May, E-mail to Peter F Gouldsborough.

Emerick, K., (2000).

Building Conservation Works and Vegetation [at Fountains Abbey], English Heritage internal memorandum, (unpublished).

English Heritage, (1997a).

Conservation of Wall Flora, Landscape Advice Note No. 7, English Heritage, (unpublished).

English Heritage, (1997b).

Chemical and other Control Methods for Wall Vegetation, Landscape

Advice Note No. 6, English Heritage, (unpublished).

English Heritage, (1998).

Buildings at Risk, The Register (1998), English Heritage, London. English Heritage, (2001).

Buildings at Risk, The Register (2001), English Heritage, London.

Everett D.H., (1961)

'The thermodynamics of frost damage in porous solids', in: Transactions of the Faraday Society, 57, pp. 1541-1551

Conservation of Historic Buildings, Butterworth Architecture (an imprint of Butterworth-Heinemann), Oxford.

Félix, G., (ed.), (1985).

Feilden, Bemard, M., (1996).

Ph International Congress on Deterioration and Conservation of Stone, Presses Polytechnique Romandes, Lausanne. Felmingham, M., and Graham, R., (1972). Ruins, Hamlyn. Publishing Group Limited, for Country Life Books, London.

Fergusson, Peter, and Harrison, Alexander, (1999). Rievaulx Abbey: Community, architecture, meaning, Yale University Press New, Haven.

Ferry, B.W., Baddeley, M.S., and Hawksworth, D.L., (1973).

'Einflus der Porenradienverteiligung auf das Verwitterungsverhalten ausgewählte Sandstein', in: Bautenschutz und Bausanierung, 5, pp.97-

Air Pollution and Lichens, Athlone Press, London.

Fields, R.F., (1988).

'Physiological Response of Lichens to Air Pollutant Fumigations', in: Nash, T., H., and Wirth, V., (eds.), (1988). *Lichens, Bryophytes and Air* Quality, Cramer, Berlin and Stuttgart, pp. 175-200. Fitzner, B., Heinrichs, K., and Kownatzki, R., (1992). 'Classification and mapping of weathering forms', in: Rodrigues, Delgado J., Henriques, F., and Jeremias, F.T., (eds.), (1992). 7th International Congress on Deterioration and Conservation of Stone,

Laboratório Nacional de Engenharia Civil, Lisbon, pp. 957-968.

Fitzner, B., and Snethlage, R., (1992).

103.

Foster, Jeremy, J., (2001).

Data Analysis using SPSS for Windows, SAGE Publications Ltd., London.

The Little English Flora, or a Botanical and Popular Account of all our Common Field Flowers, Simkin Marshall, London.

Fry, E.J., (1924).

Francis, G. W., (1842).

'Progressive deterioration of marble columns by thermal changes in relation to their state of superficial decay', in: Rodrigues, Delgado J., Henriques, F and Jeremias, F.T., (eds.), (1992). 7th International Congress on Deterioration and Conservation of Stone, Laboratório

'A suggested explanation of the action, of Lithophytic Lichens on Rocks

(Shale)', in: Annals of Botany, 38, pp. 175-196.

Fryday, E., Henderson, A., and Smith, D., (1989).

RievauIx Abbey [lichen survey], English Heritage, (unpublished).

Galán, E., Guerrero, M.A., Vásaquez, M.A., and Zezza, F., (1992).

moisture through different materials', in: Rodrigues, Delgado J., Henriques, F., and Jeremias, F.T., (eds.), (1992). 7th International Congress on Deterioration and Conservation of Stone, Laboratório

Nacional de Engenharia Civil, Lisbon, pp. 905-913.

Gauri, Lal, K., and Bandyopadhyay, Jayanta, K., (1999).

Carbonate Stone: chemical behavior, durability and conservation, John Wiley and Sons Inc., New York.

Gayo, E., Palomo, A., and García-Morales, M.S., (1992).

'Utilisation of infrared thermography for the pursuit of the movement of

Nacional de Engenharia Civil, Lisbon, pp. 989-1000.

Gilbert, O.L., (1970).

'A biological scale for the estimation of sulphur dioxide pollution', in: New Phytologist 69: pp. 629-634.

Gilbert, O.L., (1977).

'Lichen Conservation', in: Seaward, M.R.D., (1977). Lichen Ecology, Academic Press, London, pp. 415-436.

Gilbert, O.L., (1992).

Rooted in Stone: the natural flora of urban walls, Department of Landscape Architecture Sheffield University, and English Nature, Peterborough.

Gilbert, O.L., (2000).

Lichens, New Naturalist Library, Harper Collins, London.

Gilmour, J., (1944).

British Botanists, William Collins, London.

Gilpin, William, (1782).

Observations on the River Wye, and several parts of South Wales, etc., relating chiefly to Picturesque Beauty; made in the Summer of 1770, (reprinted 1973), Richmond Publishing Co. Ltd., Richmond.

Gilpin, William, (1794).

Three Essays on Picturesque Beauty; on Picturesque Travel; and on

Sketching Landscapes: to which is added a Poem on Landscape Painting, (republished 1972), Gregg International Publishing Ltd., Farnborough Gilpin, William, (1796). Observations, relating chiefly to Picturesque beauty, in several parts of England, particularly the mountains and lakes of Cumberland and Westmoreland, (republished 1973), Richmond Publishing Co. Ltd.,

Richmond.

Girouard, M., (1966).

Robert Smythson and the Architecture of the Elizabethan Era, Country Life, London.

Girouard, M., (1983).

Robert Smythson and the Elizaethan Country House, Yale, London. Goodehild, P., (2000).

Harewood Castle and its Landscape: A Report, York, (unpublished).

Goudie, A.S., (1976).

'Sodium sulphate weathering and the disintegration of Mohenjo-Daro, Pakistan', in: *Earth Surface Processes*, (1977), vol. 2, pp.75-86. Goudie, A.S., and Viles, H., (1997).

Salt Weathering Hazards, John Wiley and Sons, Chichester.

Grenville, Jane, (ed.), (1999).

Managing the Historic Rural Landscape, Routledge, London. Grondona, I., Monte, E., Rives, V., and Vincente M.A., (1997).

> 'Lichenised Association Between Septonema Tormes Sp. Nov., A Coccoid Cyanobacterium, And A Green Alga With An Unforeseen Biopreservation Effect Of Villamayor Sandstone At 'Casa Lis' Of Salamanca, Spain', in: *Mycol. Res.* 101 (12), pp. 1489-1495.

> The Biology of Lichens, (Contemporary Biology series), Edward Arnold, London.

Hamilton, W.R., Wooley, A.R., and Bishop, A.C., (1987).

The Acquisition, Management and Use of Data for Nature Conservation in English Heritage and similar National Agencies, for English Heritage, (unpublished).

† Hawksworth, D.L., and Rose, F., (1970).

'Qualitative scale for estimating sulphur dioxide air pollution in England and Wales', in: Nature 227: pp145-148.

Hawksworth, D.L., and Rose, F., (1976).

Hale, Mason, Ellsworth Jnr., (1983).

[chapter] '7 Jurassic', in: Rayner, D.H., and Hemingway, J.E., (eds.), (1974). The Geology and Mineral resources of Yorkshire, Yorkshire Geological Society, Leeds, pp. 161-223.

Minerals, Rocks and Fossils, County Life Books, an imprint of The

Ifamlyn Publishing Group, Twickenham.

Harding, P.T., (1993).

Lichens as Pollution Monitors, Edward Arnold, London.

.

Henderson, A., and Seaward, M.R.D., (1976).

'The Lichens of Harewood', in: The Naturalist, (1976), pp.61-71.

The beautiful, the sublime and the picturesque in 18th century British Aesthetic Theory, The South Illinois University Press, (s.l.).

Hipple, Walter, John, (1957).

Die Prüfung der Natürlichen Bausteine auf ihre Wetterbeständligkeit, $(s.n.)$, Berlin.

Hirschwald, J., (1908).

Clean Air Act 1956, HMSO, London. HMSO, (1968). Clean Air Ac 1968, HMSO, London. HMSO, (1979). Ancient Monuments and Archaeological Areas Act 1979, HMSO, London. HMSO, (1981). Wildlife and Countryside Act 1981, HMSO, London. IIMSO, (1990a). Planning, (Listed Buildings and Conservation Areas Act) 1990, HMSO, London. IIMSO, (1990b). Town and Country Planning Acts 1990, HMSO, London. IIMSO., (2001). UK 2002: Official Yearbook of the United Kingdom, HMSO, London. Holt, R.T., and Turner, J.E., $(eds.)$, (1970) . Methodology of Comparative Research, The Free Press, A division of the Macmillan Company, New York. Honegger, Rosemary, (1998).

'The Lichen symbiosis $-$ what is so spectacular about it?', in: Lichenologist 30 (3), pp. 193-212.

Honneyborne, D.B., and Harris, P.B., (1958).

'The structure of porous building stone and its relation to weathering

behaviour', in: Proc. 10th Symp. Colston Research Soc., (1958), (s.n.), Bristol, pp. 343-359. Howe, J.A., (1910). The Geology of Building Stones, Edward Arnold, London.

> International Charter for the Conservation and Restoration of Monuments and sites, ICOMOS, (s.l.).

Hussey, Christopher, (1927).

Ferns, Mosses and Lichens of Britain, Northern and Central Europe, Harper Collins, (s.l.).

James, P.W., Hawksworth, D.L., and Rose, F., (1977).

'Lichen Communities on the British Isles: a preliminary conspectus', in:

The Picturesque: Studies in a Point of View, Frank Class & Co. Ltd. (1967 imprint), London.

ICOMOS, (1996).

Seaward, M.R.D. (1977). *Lichen Ecology*, Academic Press, London, pp. 295-413.

James, W.O., (1973).

Jahns, Hans Martin, (1983).

with some account of its environs, selected from various authors, and containing much information never before published, Pickard, Leeds. Jones, John, (1859). The History and Antiquities of Harewood, in the county of York, with

An Introduction to Plant Physiology, Oxford University Press, London. Jeffrey, C., (1968).

An Introduction to Plant Taxonomy, J. & A. Churchill Ltd, London.

Jewell, John, (1822).

The Tourist's Companion, or the Antiquities of Harewood In Yorkshire, giving a particular description of Harewood House, Church and Castle:

topographical notes on the Parish and neighbourhood, J Buckton, Leeds,

and Simpkin Marshall, London.

Knight, Richard Payne, (1795, second edition).

The Landscape, a Didactic Poem..., republished by Gregg International Publishers Ltd., (1972), Famborough.

Krumbein, W.E., Bridlecombe, D.E., Cosgrove, D.E., and Stainforth, S., (Eds.) (1994).

> Durability and Change: The Science, Responsibility, and Cost of Sustaining Cultural Heritage, (Dahlem Workshop Report 15), John

Wiley and Sons, Chester.

Lal Gauri, K., and Bandyopadhyay, Jayanta, K., (1999).

Report to establish 'soft capping' vegetation to the Garrison Wall, St. Mary's, Isles of Scilly. for English Heritage, (unpublished).

Lewin, S.Z., and Charola, $A.E., (1978)$.

Carbonate Stone: Chemical Behaviour, Durability, and Conservation, John Wiley & Sons Inc., New York.

Lanjouw, J., Baehni, Ch., et al., (eds.), (1950).

International Code of Botanical Nomenclature adopted by the Seventh International Botanical Congress, International Bureau for Plant

Taxonomy and Nomenclature of the International Association for Plant Taxonomy, Waltham, Utrecht.

Lapidus, D.F., (1990).

Dictionary of geology, Harper Collins, London.

Laycock, R., (1994).

'Scanning Electron Microscopy in the Diagnosis of 'Diseased' Stone', in:

Scanning Electron Microscopy, 1978, 1, pp. 695-704.

Lewin, S.Z., and Charola, A.E., (1981) .

'Plant life on stone surfaces and its relation to stone conservation', in:

Scanning Electron Microscopy, 1981, 1, pp. 563-568

Linnacus, Carolus, (1753).

Species Plantarum, (s.n.), Stockholm.

Macaulay, Rose, (1977).

Pleasure of Ruins, (interpreted in photographs by Roloff Beny, and text edited by Constance Babington Smith), Thames and Hudson Ltd., London.

Macmillan, H., (1861).

Slingsby Castle, North Yorkshire: condition report, proposals for consolidation and presentation, Newcastle, (unpublished).

Footnotes from the Page of Nature, or First Forms of Vegetation, Macmillan, Cambridge

McCarroll, D., & Viles, H., (1995).

'Earthworks around Harewood Castle, W. Yorkshire', in: Council for British Archaeology Forum, 1989, pp.4-7.

'Rock Weathering by the Lichen Lecidea auriculata in an arctic Alpine environment', in: Earth Surf. 20: pp. 199-206. Moody, A., with Douglas Wise and Partners, (1984).

> 'The role of lichens in inhibiting erosion of a soluble rock', in: Lichenologist, 32 (6), pp.601-609.

Nash, T.H., and Wirth, V., (eds.), (1988).

Lichens, Bryophytes and Air Quality, Cramer, Berlin and Stuttgart. Necule, J., (1976).

> 'Some Aspects of fungi in Stone Biodeterioration', in: Proc. 6th Symp. *Biodeter. & Clim.*, $(s.n.)$, $(s.l.)$, pp. 117-122.

Moorhouse, S., (1989).

Mostafavi, M., and Leathcrbarrow, D., (1993).

On Weathering: The Life of Buildings in time, MITP, Cambridge, Mass.

Mottershead, D., and Lucas, G., (2000).

Nelkon, M., (1974).

Principles of Physics, Chatto and Windas Educational Ltd., St. Albans.

Nelkon, M., and Parker, P., (1974).

Advanced Level Physics, Heinemann Educational Books Ltd, London.
Nylander, W., (1866).

Les lichens du Jardain du Luxembourg, Bulletin Société Botanique de France 13: pp. 364-372.

Ordnance Survey, (1956).

6" to I mile series, sheet SE 34 NW, the Director General of the Ordnance Survey, Chessington.

Ordnance Survey, (1977).

Landranger Series of Great Britain, 1:50,000 Sheet 100: Malton and Pickering, the Director General of the Ordnance Survey, Southampton. Ordnance Survey, (1979b).

1:10,000 series, sheet SE 58 NE, the Director General of the Ordnance

1: 10,000 series, sheet SE 59 SE, the Director General of the Ordnance Survey, Southampton.

Ordnance Survey, (1979a).

1:10,000 series, sheet SE 67 SE, the Director General of the Ordnance Survey, Southampton.

Survey, Southampton.

Landranger Series of Great Britain, 1:50,000, Sheet 104: Leeds and Bradford, the Director General of the Ordnance Survey, Southampton. Ousby, Ian, (1990). The Englishman's England: Taste, travel and the rise of tourism, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge.

Ordnance Survey, (1981a).

1: 10,000 series, sheet SE 68 SW, the Director General of the Ordnance Survey, Southampton.

Ordnance Survey, (1981b).

Ordnance Survey, (1981c).

1:10,000 series, sheet SE 58 SE, the Director General of the Ordnance

Survey, Southampton.

Ordnance Survey, (1984).

Payne, R.M., (1990).

'The Flora of walls of the Chew Valley', in: Proceedings of the Somersetshire Archaeological and Natural History Society, 133, pp.231-242.

Peers, Sir Charles, (1986).

The Buildings of England – Yorkshire: The North Riding, Penguin Books, Harmondsworth.

English Heritage: Rievaulx Abbey, Historic Buildings and Monuments Commission for England, London.

The Buildings of England – Yorkshire West Riding, Penguin Books, Harmondsworth.

Pitman, E.D., and Lewan, M.D., (eds.), (1994) .

Pevsner, Nikolaus, (1966).

'The use of sodium sulphate crystallisation tests for determining the weathering resistance of untreated stone', in: Symposium on Deterioration and Protection of Stone Monuments, (1978) vol. 1, 3.6, RILEM/UNESCO, Paris, pp. 1-23.

Price, C.A., (1994).

Pevsner, Nikolaus, (1992).

'Assault on Salts, The decay of historic Stonework', in: Chemistry Review, May 1994, pp. 9-13.

Price, C.A., (1996).

Organic Acids in Geological processes, Springer-Verlag, Berlin.

Powys, A.R., (1929).

Repair of Ancient Buildings, (1995 edition), The SPAB, London. Price, C.A., (1978).

Pers. com. at The University of York, the King's Manor, February 1999. Price, Uvedale, (1810).

Stone Conservation, An overview of Current Research, The Getty Conservation Institute, Santa Monica, California.

Price, C.A., (1999).

Essays on the Picturesque, as compared with the Sublime and the

 \bullet

Beautiful; and on the use of studying Pictures for the purposes of improving real landscapes, Gragg International Publishing, (1971 imprint), Farnborough.

Purvis, O.W., Coppins, B.J., Hawksworth, D.L., James, P.W., and Moore, D.M., (1992).

The Mysteries of Udolpho, Oxford World Classics edition, (edited by Bonamy Dobrée 1998), Oxford University Press, Oxford. Raistrick, A. & Gilbert, 0. L., (1963).

'Malham Tam House: its building materials, their weathering and colonisation by plants', in: Field Studies 1, Royal Society for Nature Conservation, Nettleham, pp. 89-115 Ramsbottom, W.H.C., Goossens, R.F., Smith, E.G., and Clavert M.A., (1974). [chapter] '4 Carboniferous', in: Rayner, D.H., and Hemingway, J.E.,

(eds.), (1974). The Geology and Mineral resources of Yorkshire, Yorkshire Geological Society, Leeds, pp. 45-114. Rayner, D.H., and Hemingway, J.E., (eds.), (1974).

The Lichen Flora of Great Britain and Ireland, The British Lichen Society, with The Natural History Museum, London.

Radcliffe, Ann, (1794).

The Geology and Mineral resources of Yorkshire, Yorkshire Geological Society, Leeds.

Richardson, D.H.S., (1992).

Pollution Monitoring with Lichens, Richmond Publishing Company Ltd, Slough.

Richardson, W., and Churton, E., (1843).

The Monastic Ruins of Yorkshire, Sunter, York.

Risbeth, J., (1948).

The flora of Cambridge Walls', in: The Journal of Ecology, 36, pp. 136-

148.

Robinson, D. A., and Williams, R.B.G., (1994).

Rock Meathering and Landform Evolution, John Wiley & Sons Ltd, London.

Robson, Colin, (1994).

Experiment, Design and Statistics in Psychology, Penguin Press Ltd., Harmondsworth.

Rodrigues, Delgado J., Henriques, F., and Jeremias, F.T., (eds.), (1992).

Rievaulx (valley W. of Ashberry Hill) [botanical survey site record cards], commissioned by The National Trust, (unpublished).

Ross, K.D., and Butlin, R.N., (1989).

71h International Congress on Deterioration and Conservation of Stone,

Laboratório Nacional de Engenharia Civil, Lisbon.

Rose, F., (1970).

Durability tests for building stones, Building Research Establishment, Garston.

Rowntrec, Derek, (2000).

Statistics without tears, Pcnguin Books Ltd., Harmondsworth.

Salisbury, F.B., and Ross, C.W., (1992).

Plant Physiology, Wadsworth Publishing Company Inc., Belmont, Califomia.

Salzman, L.F., (1997).

Building in England Down To 1550: A Documentary History, Oxford Univcrsity Prcss, Oxford.

Schaffer, R.T., (1950).

Department of Scientific and Industrial Research, Building Research Special Report No. 18: The Weathering of Natural Building Stones,

(reprint of the 1932 edition), HMSO, London.

Schlavon, N., (1992).

'Decay mechanisms of oolitic limestones in an urban environment: King's College Chapel, Cambridge and St. Luke's Church, London', in:

Webster, G.M., (ed.), (1992). Stone cleaning and the Nature, Soiling and Decay mechanisms of Stone, Donhead, London, pp258-267. Seaward, M.R.D., (ed.), (1977). Lichen Ecology, Academic Press, London. Seaward, M.R.D., (1994). Checklist of Yorkshire Lichens, The Leeds Philosophical Society, Leeds.

> Geological Survey of the Ionic Temple, Duncombe Park, Helmsley, North Yorkshire, commissioned by Martin Stancliffe Architects Ltd. York, (unpublished).

Senior, J.R., (1999).

Segal, S., (1969).

Ecological Notes on Wall Vegetation, W. Junk, The Hague, Netherlands.

Senior, J.R., (1996).

Nonparametric statistics for the Behavioral Sciences, McGraw-Hill Book Company, New York.

Sigal, L.L., (1988).

'The Stonework and the Quarries' [of Rievaulx Abbey], in : Fergusson, Peter, and Harrison, Alexander, (1999). Rievaulx Abbey: Community, architecture, meaning, Yale University Press, New Haven, pp.215-219. Serra, M., and Starace, G., (1978).

'Study of the reaction between gaseous sulphur dioxide and calcium carbonate', in: International Symposium on Deterioration and Protection ofStone Monuments, vol. 1,3.7, RILEM/UNESCO, Paris. Siegel, S., and Castellan, N., J., Jr., (1988).

> 'The Relationship of Lichens and Bryophyte Research to Regulatory Decisions in the United States', in: Nash, T., H., and Wirth, V., (eds.), (1988). Lichens, Bryophytes and Air Quality, Cramer, Berlin and

Stuttgart, pp. 269-288.

Slocombe, M., and Anderson, M., (1998).

'Reusing Ruins', in: SPAB News, (1998). 19: 4, pp. 10-11.

Smith, Annie, Lorraine, (1921).

Lichens, (1975 facsimile of the 1921 Cambridge University Press edition, with additional material), The Richmond Publishing Co. Ltd., Slough. Smith, David, Cecil, (1973).

The Lichen Symbiosis, Oxford University Press, London.

Smith, D.H., (1989).

Report of a 2-3 hr Survey of Part of Duncombe Park, Commissioned by

English Nature, (unpublished).

Smith, D.H., (2000).

in lit 18 October 2000.

Smith, D.H., Fryday, A., and Henderson A., (1989).

Rievaulx Abbey [lichen survey], commissioned by the Nature Conservancy Council and English Heritage, (unpublished). Smith, E.G., (1974).

> 'On Preserving our Ruins', in: Journal of Architectural Conservation, 6 (3), November 2000, Donhead, Shaftsbury, pp. 28-43.

> [chapter] '17 Constructon Materials and Miscellaneous Mineral Products', in: Rayner, D.H., and Hemingway, J.E., (1974). The Geology and Mineral resources of Yorkshire, Yorkshire Geological Society,

Leeds, pp. 361-372.

Snethlage, R., and Wendler, E., (1997).

'Moisture Cycles and Sandstone Degradation', in: Baer, N.S., and Snethlage, R., (1997). Saving Our Architectural Heritage: The Conservation of Historic Stone Structures, John Wiley & Sons Ltd., London, pp. 7-23.

Sorrel, C.A., and Sandstrom, G.F., (1977).

The Rocks and Minerals of the World, Collins, London.

Spree, A., (1997).

Pers. com. at Fountains Hall, Fountains Abbey North Yorkshire,

December 1997.

Stanford, Caroline, (2000).

Stanford, Caroline, (2001).

'Dore Abbey', in: SPAB News, (2001), 22: 4, pp. 30-31.

'Dissolution of oxide and silicate materials: Rates depend on surface specification', in: Stumm, W., (ed.), (1990). Aquatic Chemical

Stryer, Lubert, (1995).

Biochemistry, W.H. Freeman, New York.

t Stumm, W., and Wieland, E., (1990).

Pedogenic Significance of Lichens', in: Ahmadjian V., and Hale, Mason, E., (eds.), (1973). The Lichens, Academic Press, New York and London, pp. 225-248.

Teutonico, Jeanne, Marie, (ed.), (1988).

A Laboratory Manual for Architectural Conservators, ICCROM, Rome.

Kinetetics, Wiley-Interscience, New York, pp. 367-400.

Summerson, John, (1993).

Architecture in Britain 1530-1830, Yale University Press, London.

Syers, J.K., and Iskander, I.K., (1973).

Historic Properties – Their Wildlife and importance for Nature Conservation, (Part 1), English Heritage Gardens and Landscapes Team, (unpublished).

Thomas, R., and Wells, D., (1997).

Thomas, R., and Wells, D., (1998).

Nature Conservation and Historic Properties – an integrated approach,

English Heritage Gardens and Landscapes Team, (unpublished).

Thomas, R., and Wells, D., (1999).

'Nature Conservation and Historic Properties - an integrated approach',

in: Grenville, Jane, (ed.), (1999), Managing the Historic Rural

Landscape, Routledge, London, pp.149-163.

Thompson, D., (ed.), (1995).

The Concise Oxford Dictionary, Oxford University Press, Oxford.

Thompson, J.A., (1990).

Standing Remains **-**Their Potential as Habitat for Fauna and Flora. for English Heritage, (unpublished).

Thompson, J.A., (1991).

The Nature Conservation Values of Properties in Care. for English Heritage, (unpublished).

Thompson, J.A., (1992).

Nature and Landscape - harmony or acrimony? for English Heritage,

(unpublished).

Thompson, M. W., (1981).

Ruins, Their Preservation and Display, British Museum Publications Ltd, London.

Trevelyan, G., M., (1987).

A Shortened History of England, Penguin, Harmondsworth.

Valdeón, L., King, M.S., and Freitas, M.H., (1992).

in: Rodrigues, Delgado J., Henriques, F., and Jeremias, F.T., (eds.), (1992). 7th International Congress on Deterioration and Conservation of Stone, Laboratório Nacional de Engenharia Civil, Lisbon, pp. 697-704. Viles, H., (Rapporteur), (1997).

'Ultrasonic methods for quantifying the degradation of building stones',

'What is the state of knowledge of the mechanisms of deterioration and how good are our estimates of rates of deterioration', in: Baer, N.S., and Snethlage, K., (eds.), (1997). Saving our Architectural Heritage. The Conservation of Historic Stone Structures, John Wiley and Sons, London, pp. 95-109.

Viles, H., and Pentecost, A., (1994).

'Problems in Assessing the weathering Action of Lichens with an Examples of Epiliths on Sandstone', in: Robinson, D. A., and Williams, R.B.G., (1994). Rock Weathering and Landform Evolution,, John Wiley & Sons Ltd, London, pp. 100-116.

 W alter-Lévy, L., and Straus, M.R., (1954).

'Inorganic Deposits in Plants', in: Compte Rendus Acadamie Bulgare, (1994), 239, pp. 897-899.

Watson, V., (1972).

Mosses, Oxford University Press, Oxford.

Weatherill, J., (1952-55).

'Rievaulx Abbey: the stone used for its building, with Notes on the

Means of Transport and a new study of the diversions of the River Rye in

the twelfth century', in: The Yorkshire Archaeological Journal, XXXVII,

pp. 333-354.

Wendler, E., and Rilckert-Thijmling, R., (1993).

'Gefügezrestörendes Verformungsverhalten bei saltzbefrachtenen Sandstein unter hygrischer Wechelsbansprung', in: Witteman, F.H., (ed.), (1993). Werkstoffwissenschaften und Bausanierung, vol. 3, Expert Verlag, Ehningen bei Böblingen, pp. 18 18-183 0.

White, Gilbert, (1788-89).

The Natural History of Selborne, Penguin Classics, (1987 reprint),

Penguin Books, Harmondsworth.

[†] Williams, R.B.G., and Robinson, D.A., (1981).

'Weathering of sandstone by the combined actions of frost and salt', in:

Earth Surface Processes and Landforms, 6, pp. 1-9.

Winchester, Simon, (2001).

The Map That Changed The World, Viking (The Penguin Group), London.

Winkler, E.M., (1994).

Stone in Architecture: Properties, Durability, Springer-Verlag, Berlin, Heidelberg, New York.

Woodel, S.J.R., and Rossiter, J., (1959).

'The Flora of Durham Walls', in: Proc. Bot. Soc. Brit. Isles, pp. 257-273.

Wordsworth, W., (1810).

 \bullet

Guide to the Lakes, (1977 imprint), Oxford University Press, Oxford.

Young, Arthur, (1771).

'New aspects of decay caused by crystalisation of gypsum', in: Conservation of Stone and other Materials, vol. 1, Causes of Disorders and Diagnosis, Proceedings of the RILEM/UNESCO Congress, E.& F. Spon, London, pp107-114. Zehnder, K., and Arnold, A., (1989). 'Crystal Growth in Salt Efflorescens', in: Journal of Crystal Growth, 97, pp513-521. Zezza, F., Di Bartolo, A., and Attati, H., (1992). 'Computerised analysis and engineering properties of weathered building stones in the Messapian Centre of Vaste (Italy)', in: Rodrigues, Delgado J., Henriques, F., and Jeremias, F.T., (eds.), (1992). 7th International

Congress on Deterioration and Conservation of Stone, Laboratório

Nacional de Engenharia Civil, Lisbon, pp. 1011-1019.

North of England, Six Months Tour, (1967 reprint) Augustus M. Kelley Publishers, New York.

Zehnder, K., (1993).